



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

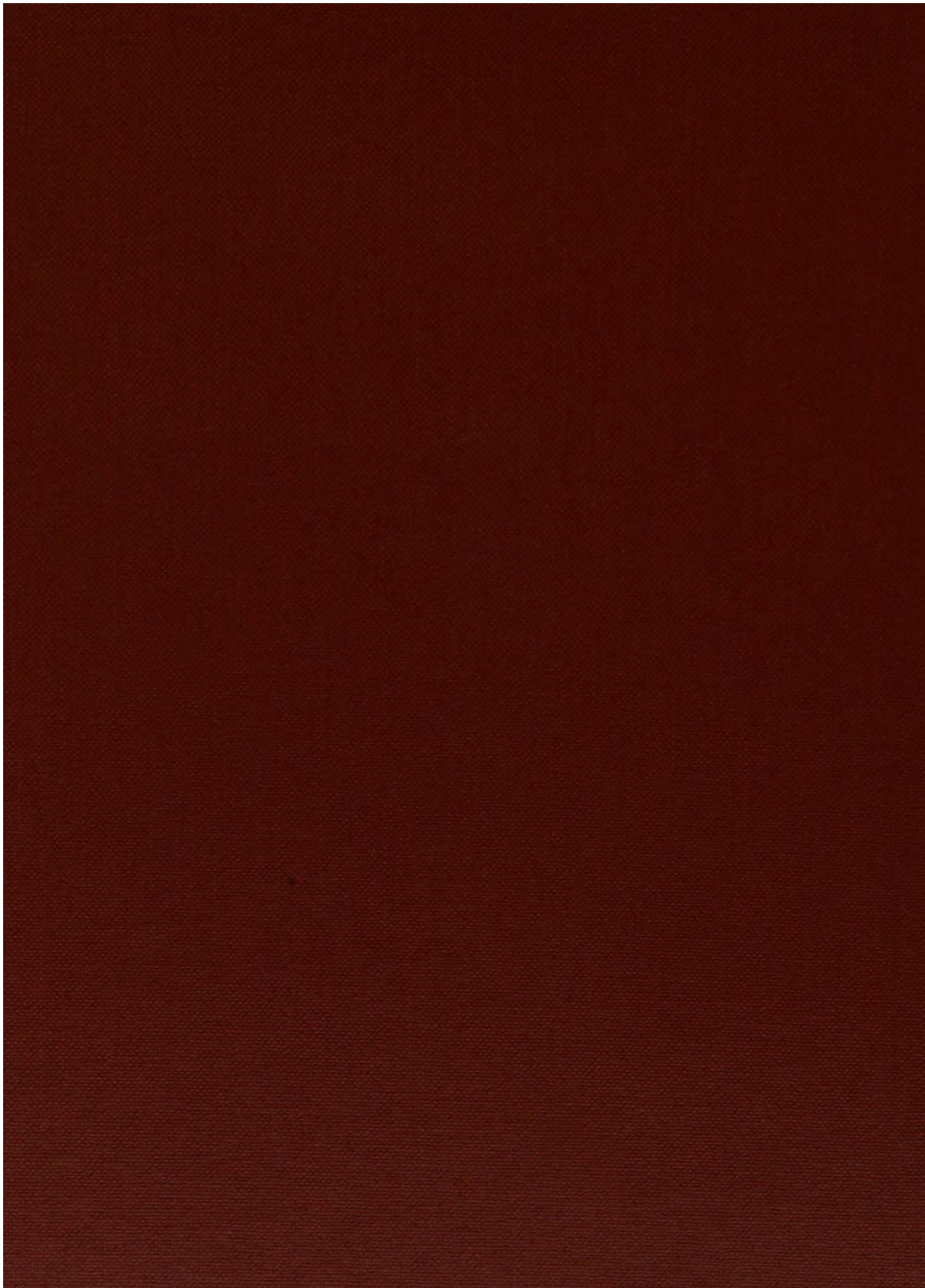
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



S. Hist. Lit.  $\frac{144}{5}$

E. S. 351

S. E. 1210 30.2.6

0215



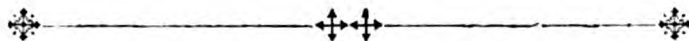




NOTICE.

The Memorial-Introduction will find its more appropriate place in the present volume rather than in Vol. I., as originally intended—*id est*, to keep the volumes of about equal extent. Consequently, in the new set of title-pages for the five instead of four vols., such is the arrangement. This slip (like that in Vol. I.) to be removed by the binder.—A. B. G.





*THE HUTH LIBRARY.*

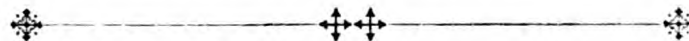
THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS  
OF  
THOMAS DEKKER.

*VOL. V.*

MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION.  
FOURE BIRDES OF NOAH'S ARKE.  
PATIENT GRISSILL.

1603—1613.

APPENDIX.  
GLOSSARIAL INDEX.





Happy is that state of his  
Takes the world as it is,  
Lose he honours, friendship, wealth,  
Lose he liberty or health,  
Lose he all that earth can give,  
Having nought whereon to live ;  
So prepared, a mind's in him,  
He's resolved to sink or swim.

RICHARD BRATHWAITE.

# The South Library

OR

ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEOAN

*Unique or Very Rare*

BOOKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

*From the Library of*



Henry Hull Esq.

*(Engraved by W. J. Alwa from a Photograph.)*

*Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.*

BY THE

*Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. F.S.A.*

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

---

**The Huth Library.**

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS  
OF  
THOMAS DEKKER.

*IN FIVE VOLUMES.*

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED,  
WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.,

BY THE REV.  
ALEXANDER B. GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCOT.),  
*St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.*

**VOL. V.**

MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION.

FOURE BIRDES OF NOAH'S ARKE. 1613.

PATIENT GRISSILL. 1603.

APPENDIX.

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1886.

50 Copies.]

2695 d 20





## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION . . . . .	ix
FOURE BIRDES OF NOAH'S ARKE . . . . .	I
PATIENT GRISSILL . . . . .	109
APPENDIX . . . . .	233
GLOSSARIAL-INDEX . . . . .	241

Expect no strange or puzzling meat, nor pie  
Built by confusion or adultery  
Of forcèd nature ; no mysterious dish  
Requiring an interpreter, no fish  
Found out by modern luxury : Our coarse board  
Press'd with no spoils of elements, doth afford  
Meat, like our hunger, without art, each mess  
Thus differing from it only, that 'tis less.

WILLIAM CARTWRIGHT.

## MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION.

MORE than ordinarily tantalizing and disappointing has been the outcome of prolonged and earnest search in all likely sources and by all likely helpers for light on the long-dimmed story of THOMAS DEKKER. It is no new experience to such a Worker as myself in Elizabethan-Jacobean literary-biographical fields. None the less is it trying to find one who demonstrably was in many men's mouths, and was noticeably and continuously a popular Writer, so utterly overlooked by those from whom loving memories might have been counted on: *e.g.*, associated intimately as he was with the Playwrights of his period, from BEN JONSON to MASSINGER and FORD, and GEORGE WILKINS, it seems inexplicable that not one of all their superabundant productions yields a single distinct personal reference.

I have used the word 'tantalizing,' and I justify it thus. In the HUMPHREY DYSON collection of Lord Mayor and similar 'Entertainments' (in the British Museum: C. 33, e. 7, 17), a fine exemplar of Dekker's "Troia-Noua-Triumphans, or London Triumphant," is preserved, and nearly opposite 'Thomas Dekker' in the title-page is written by a contemporary who must have known him—

'marchant tailor.'



This sent me—full of “Pleasures of Hope”—first of all to the Rev. C. J. Robinson’s big and matterful tomes, yecept “A Register of the Scholars admitted into the Merchant Taylors’ School from A.D. 1562 to 1876. Compiled from Authentic Sources and Edited with Biographical Notices” (2 vols. 8vo, 1882-83). Alas, alas! in none of its many forms does the name of ‘Dekker’ generally, or of ‘Thomas Dekker’ specifically, occur from beginning to ending. So with (so-called) ‘Histories’ of the once-famous Guild or Livery. Nowhere does ‘Dekker’ emerge in them. Then, when my good friend the Rev. C. J. Robinson, M.A., of West Hackney (*ut supra*), with his usual kindness proceeded to the offices of the “Merchant Taylors,” all that he elicited was that an apprentice of what may have been intended for the name ‘Dekker,’ had been enrolled as from some Northamptonshire village. This again sent me off to every probable or possible Parish-register representative of the ill-spelled village meant; and, as has invariably been my experience, prompt and pleasant answers were returned. But in none—though the Registers went back beyond the dates involved—did the name of ‘Dekker’ in any form appear. Those who have had anything to do with such investigations will not deem ‘tantalizing’ too strong a word to express my sense of failure. I shall indulge the “Pleasures of Imagination” that some day the *bit* of new revealed fact that he was a ‘marchant tailor’ will lead to further information. I fear the Muni-ments and Registers of “Merchant Taylors” have not been well cared for; for it is notorious that it was from outside sources, not their own, that they

were (recently) enabled to enrol the proud name of EDMUND SPENSER as one of their School 'boys.' As entry into the Livery was then not honorary, as now, I cannot help thinking that our Thomas Dekker must have inherited his right of being a 'marchant tailor,' and so that the Records ought to have shown Dekker's as belonging to it.

THOMAS DEKKER himself invariably spelled his name as 'Dekker,' *e.g.*, in the Dulwich (genuine) letters and his own title-pages, etc.; but it is met with contemporaneously in almost as many forms as Shakespeare's own. Thus, I have come upon 'Decker,' 'Deckers' (Vol. IV. p. 177), 'Dickers,' 'Dicker,' 'Dycker,' 'Dycar,' 'Deker,' 'Dekkers,' 'Deckar' (title of 'Gul's Horne-Booke'), 'Dekkar,' and the like. His birth-*place* was certainly London. Hitherto this has rested alone on an incidental reference in his 'Seuen Deadly Sinnes of London'—"O thou beawtiffullest daughter of two vnited Monarchies! from thy womb receaued I my being, frō thy breasts my nourishment" (Vol. II. p. 13). I am glad to be able to confirm this with a second overlooked reference in his 'Rod for Runawayes'—"O London! (thou Mother of my Life, Nurse of my being) a hard-hearted sonne might I be counted, if here I should not dissolue all into teares, to heare thee powring forth thy passionate condolences" (Vol. IV. p. 285). His birth-*date* remains unknown, and can only be approximately arrived at. In the epistle-dedicatory of his 'English Villainies Seuen Seuerall Times Prest to Death' of 1637—being the altered form of his 'Belman' books—he thus addresses the Middlesex Justices of the Peace: "I preach without a Pulpit :

this is no Sermon, but an Epistle Dedicatory, which dedicates these discourses, and my *three score yeares* devotedly yours in my best service." 'Three score yeares,' and fewer, were then reckoned 'old age.' So that it is not in disagreement therewith to find him in his (now lost) 'Warres, Warres, Warres,' of 1628, describing himself, even nine years earlier, as 'an old man':—

" . . . my heart danceth sprightly when I see  
(*Old as I am*) our English gallantry."

Following up these, in his Dedication of his Tragicomedy 'Match Me in London' (1631) to Lodowick Carlell, he with touch of pathos says: "I haue beene a Priest in Apollo's Temple, many yeares, my voyce is decaying with my Age, yet yours being cleare and aboue but mine, shall much honour mee, if you but listen to my old Tunes" (Pearson's 'Dramatic Works,' iv. 133). Going back sixty years (literally) from 1637 (as above) gives us 1577 as his birth-year. But in my judgment his "three score yeares" were intended to designate the period during which he had been "devotedly" in the "service" of his native city London. Hence, as he was married before 1594, and was a well-known dramatist in 1597, I feel disposed to assign his birth-year to not later than 1565, and more probably considerably earlier. All this is necessarily conjectural. As with Spenser's way of putting his London birth and education, I am disposed to understand by the words "my brests of nourishment" and "nurse of my being" that young Dekker went to school in the Metropolis, and there grew up into his teens. That School may or may not have

been "Merchant Taylor's." As his name does not occur in either Wood's or Cooper's 'Athenæ,' it would appear that he had not the advantage of a University training either at Oxford or Cambridge. It may be assumed that if he had done so there would have been some allusion in some golden phrase to his Alma Mater. There are traces of scholarly culture in his most hasty productions, wherever and however he obtained it.

I have noticed that Dekker was married before 1594. This we gather from Mr. J. Payne Collier's register-entries in his 'Memoirs of Actors' (xvi-xvii).

He assigns 'Southwark' as his birth-place because his father died in that great parish in 1594, "leaving a widow of whom we hear in 1596." He himself "lived in St. Giles', Cripplegate, where some of his children were baptized." These entries occur in the St. Giles' register:—

"Christened. Dorcas, daughter of Thomas Dycker, gent., 27 Oct.,  
1594.  
,, Anne, daughter of Thomas Decker, yeoman, 24 Oct.,  
1602."

Further, a daughter 'Elizabeth' was buried on 29th November, 1598, and on 19th April preceding he buried a son Thomas at St. Botolph's Bishopsgate. The additions 'gent' and 'yeoman' are somewhat suspicious as to this having been our Dekker; yet it is possible, and even probable, that the two were identical. 'Gent' especially, was pathetically claimed to the end by many extremely needy literary men of the time—*e.g.*, Nicholas Breton.

I have similarly incidentally stated that Dekker was known as a Dramatist in 1597. This is found



from one of various entries in the Diary of Philip Henslowe, which is preserved among the Dulwich MSS., and published by the old Shakespeare Society (1845), under the editorship of Mr. J. Payne Collier. As this is really our first notice of our Worthy, it falls to be here presented, thus: "Sent unto Thomas Dowton, the 8 of Janewary 1597, twenty shillings to by [buy] a booke of Mr. Dickers. xx<sup>s</sup>." What this 'booke' was it is now impossible to say. The remainder of the Henslowe 'Diary' payments may as well find their place collectively and summarily here. He records 'payments' to Dekker and Chettle on 7th and 16th April, 1599, "in earneste of their boooke called Troyelles and cressida." On 2nd May, 1599, five shillings were paid to Dekker alone "in earneste of a Boooke called orestes fures." In the same month there are two payments to Dekker and Chettle for "the tragedie of Agamemnone." In July and August of same year he is named in connection with a play called the "stepmothers tragedy." On 1st August [1599] he received forty shillings "for a booke called beare a braine." In September of same year various payments are made to Dekker, Jonson, Chettle, and "another gentleman," to account of a play entitled "Robert the second, Kinge of Scottes tragedie." In January 1599-1600, Dekker alone receives a payment for a play called "Truth's Supplication to Candlelight," and in the immediately succeeding month [February] payments are made to Dekker, Haughton, and Daye for "The Spanish Moor's Tragedy"; and again in the next month [March] Chettle, Dekker, Haughton, and Daye received payment for a play entered as "The Seven

Wise Masters." The whole of these 'Plays' have disappeared. One, by Dekker, is mentioned in Lansdowne MS. 807, as having perished in the lamentable Warburton catastrophe. Besides these entries there are others concerning two of his still extant Plays, viz., "Patient Grissil" and the "Shoemaker's Holiday." These run as follows :—

1. Lent unto Robert Shaw the 18 of Marche 1599, to geve unto the printer, to staye the printing of patient gresell the some of . . . . . xxx<sup>s</sup>.  
By me, Rob<sup>t</sup>. Shaa. (p. 167).
2. Receivd in earnest of patient Grissell, by us, Tho. Dekker, Hen. Chettle, and Willm. Hawton, the summe of 3<sup>li</sup> of good and lawfull money, by a note sent from Mr. Robt. Shaa, the 19 of december 1599.  
By me Henry Chettle  
W. Haughton  
Thomas Dekker. (p. 96).
3. received by me Samuell Rowlye, of Phylep Henschloe for Harrye chettell, in earneste of the playe of patient Grysell, for the use of the companye . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
(p. 162).
4. Lent unto Thomas Dickkers, hary chettell, W<sup>m</sup>. harton, in earnest of a Boocke called patient Grissell, at the appointment of Robart shawe, by his letter, the some of three pounds, the 19 of december 1599 . . . . . iij<sup>li</sup>.  
(p. 162).
5. Receaved of Mr. Henshlowe the 26<sup>o</sup> of January 1599 xx<sup>s</sup>. to geve unto the tayler to by [buy] a grey gowne for grysell, I say Receaved by me . . . Rob<sup>t</sup>. Shaa . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
(p. 163).
6. Lent unto Samuell Rowley and Thomas Downton the 15 of Julye 1599 to bye a Boocke of Thomas Dickers called the gentle Craft the some of iiii<sup>li</sup>. . . . . iiii<sup>li</sup>.

I place below other notices of Dekker in this 'Diary.'\* These petty and paltry doles, albeit to

\* See pp. 55, 117, 147, 151, 153, 155, 156, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 169, 170, 173, 214.

be quadrupled at least in our present money, are declarative of the miserable pecuniary return to the Elizabethan Dramatists. There are other two sadder entries still, revealing that he was in prison for debt over the years of these 'payments,' thus :—

- a. Lent unto the company the 4 of february 1598 to discharge Mr. Dicker out of the cownter in the poultrei, the some of fortie shillings. I saye dd to Thomas Downton . . . . . xxxx<sup>s</sup>.  
(p. 118).
- b. Lent unto Thomas Downton the 30 of Jeneuary 1598 to desc[h]arge Thomas Dickers frome the areste of my lord Chamberlens men. I saye lent . . . . . iij<sup>l</sup>.

The last entry brings in Shakespeare's company as intending to 'areste' him. As Dekker was always needy, he had probably got mixed (if the colloquialism be allowable) between the rival theatres. We have no light on the not very pleasant incident.

In the "Catalogue of the Manuscripts of Alleyn's College of God's Gift of Dulwich, by G. F. Warner, M.A." (1881, 8vo), the following account is given of two letters from our Author therein preserved, showing him as earlier a 'prisoner' :—

108. "Thomas Dekker to his 'worthy and worshipfull frend Edw. Allin' enclosing some verses (now lost) as 'poore testimonies of a more rich affection,' adding 'and it best becomes mee to sing any thing in praise of charity, because albeit I haue felt few handes warme through that complexion, yett imprisonment may make mee long for them.' King's Bench 12<sup>o</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1616."
109. "Thomas Dekker to [Edw. Alleyn] thanking him for 'the last remembrance' of his loue, and saying that he writes now 'not poetically but as an orator,' to beg him to take as a servant a yong man of his own name of Alleyn 'sonn to a worthye yeoman of Kent here prisoner' [1616]."

I do not reproduce these Letters, as they have already been printed by Collier (in 'Memoirs of Edward Alleyn'), and in the Memoir in Pearson's 'Dramatic Works' of Dekker (vol. 1, pp. xxxi-ii, and xxxiii). But I must furnish Mr. Warner's exposure of another of the late Mr. J. Payne Collier's many forged insertions in the Dulwich MSS. (as at Bridgwater House, Stationers' Hall, etc., etc.):—

“ P 159, f 19 b. P<sup>d</sup> vnto Thomas Dickers the 20<sup>o</sup> of december 1597 for adycyons to ffostus twentie shellings and fyve shellinges more for a prolog to Marloes tambelan, so in all I saye payde twentye fyve shellinges.

“ Mr. Collier prints this entry ('Diary,' p. 71) without comment; but in his 'History of Dramatic Poetry' (ed. 1831, vol. iii., p. 113, and ed. 1879, vol. ii., p. 491) he refers to it in the following terms:—

“ ‘There are three pieces of evidence to show that Marlow was the author of *Tamburlane the Great*, two of which have never yet been noticed. The most conclusive is the subsequent entry in Henslowe's MS. Diary preserved at Dulwich College, which escaped the notice of Malone . . . . Here we see Marlow's *Tamburlane* mentioned in connection with his *Faustus*, to the latter of which Dekker had made some additions, and written a new prologue for the former . . . . This testimony may be considered decisive.’

“ So far from being 'decisive,' the testimony is worthless, since the whole entry is evidently a forgery, written in clumsy imitation of Henslowe's hand. The forger, however, has shown some skill in his treatment of a narrow blot or smudge which intersects the upper part of the 'll' in the second 'shellinges'; for in order that the writing may appear to be *under* and not *over* the old blot, he has at first carried up the ll (as if writing u) only as far as the lower

D. v.

c

edge of the blot, and has then started again from the upper edge to make the loops." (pp. 159-60.)

' 12 Nov. [1619] I went to see pore Tom Dekker.'

"This entry is a forgery, the imitative character of the hand being strongly marked, and an attempt having been made at erasure. It is meant, doubtless, to be read in connection with Dekker's letter to Alleyn in MS. 1, art. 108 (p. 183)."

Such is the poor little all of fact that has come down to us about Thomas Dekker. His imprisonment early and later—Oldys tells us he was in prison from 1613 to 1616, "and how much longer he could not tell"—gives new poignancy to his numerous descriptions of 'prisons' and prison-life. A phrase in his epistle to Endymion Porter before his 'Dreame' thus—"the Bed in which seuen years I lay Dreaming"—possibly indicates a seven-years' continuous imprisonment, *i.e.* prior to 1620. It shocks us to-day, though so far off, to think of 1598 to 1616 onward covering so sorrowful and humiliating trials for so finely-touched a spirit as was Dekker's. He is so cheery and elastic, so bright and pleasant in his style, that one gladly persuades oneself that there must have been long spaces of release and something of sunshine. We are to remember also that he was a 'marchant tailor' as well as a literary hack. He was employed, too, as 'City Poet' in preparation of Lord Mayors' Entertainments—some published and some not—albeit such would be scantily paid for.

The Bibliographers record the original and early editions of the 'Plays' of Dekker; but production often long preceded publication. As I have only to do with the non-dramatic Works (except 'Patient

Grissil'), this is hardly the place to deal with his Plays. Doubtless my admirable friend Mr. A. H. Bullen, in his announced new edition of his Dramatic Works, will give us a critical examination of the chronology and distribution of composition, and the like, of the great quarrel with Ben Jonson. The non-dramatic Works, as now for the first time collected in the Huth Library, were all self-evidently flung off at the dates of publication. Some of the books, as his 'Canaan's Calamitie' and 'Foure Birdes of Noah's Arke,' almost startle us from their theological and devotional character, much as Thomas Nashe does with his 'Teares.' I fear they were produced for a 'piece of bread.' The main *quick* element to-day of them all is their substantively racy English, graphic character and manners painting, capital stories, gleams of swift wit and drollery, and now and again sage and serious apothegms and felicitous phrasings, and in his rugged verse memorable and Milton-like lines in most unlikely places (see Vol. III., pp. 22-3, 41-2, 55-7, *et alibi*). Occasionally there are bits of nature-painting which suggest that the Author made escapes to the country, perhaps with "strolling companies." Occasionally, too, there are proofs of his heart being in the right place—*e.g.*, his pleading against the cruelty of baiting a blind bear, his pitifulness for widows, orphans, debtors, and his passion of compassion for the neglected or oppressed poor. His indignation against usurers pulsates with a noble wrath. He was a whole-brained, whole-hearted Englishman. I know not that it is necessary to say more, and therefore I resist the temptation to enlarge on these thoroughly English books now made acces-

sible to the increasing band of students of our elder literature. Dekker was living in 1637, but disappears in 1638. The date of his death, as the place of burial, is unknown.

Two non-dramatic books have been mis-assigned to Dekker—viz. (1) "Greevous Grones for the Poore. Done by a Well-willer, who wisheth that the poore of England might be so provided for, as none should neede to go a begging within this Realme. Printed for M. Sparke. London, 1621 (4<sup>o</sup>)." (2) "The Owles Almanacke. Prognosticating many strange accidents which shall happen to this Kingdome of Great Britaine this yeare 1618 . . . . 4<sup>o</sup>." Seeing that the publisher (Sparke) expressly states that the writer of 'Greevous Grones' was deceased in 1621, it seems a pity that it should have been entered in the British Museum Catalogue as by Dekker (vol. i., p. 554, and *s.n.*). Seeing, too, that the 'Owles Almanacke' ridicules Dekker's 'Raven's Almanacke' as a mere "hotch-potch of calculations," it could not have been his production.

I for one am willing to believe that the woodcut on title-page of Dekker's 'Dreame' may be accepted as a rude but genuine portrait of him. In an Appendix following 'Patient Grissill' will be found quotations from the after enlarged edition of 'Newes from Hell,' entitled 'English Villainies' and account of a (I trust only) temporarily missing book, 'Warres, Warres, Warres.' From the close of the former I give here two *bits*, being the descriptions of Spenser and of Nashe in the added 'vision' of the unseen world:—

"Graue Spencer was no sooner enterd into this chapell

of Apollo, but these elder fathers of the diuine furie gaue him a lawrer, and sung his welcome : Chaucer call'de him his sonne, and plac'de him at his right hand. All of them (at a signe giuen by the whole of the muses that brought him thither) closing vp their lippes in silence, and turning all their eares for attention, to heare him sing out the rest of his fayrie quenes praises. . . .

“ Marlow, Greene, and Peele had got vnder the shades of a large vyne, laughing to see Nash (that was but newly come to their colledge) still haunted with the sharpe and satyricall spirit that followed him heere vpon earthe: for Nash inueyed bitterly (as he had wont to do) against dry-fisted patrons, accusing them of his vntimely death, because if they had giuen his muse that cherishment which she most worthily deserued, hee had fed to his dying day on fat capons, burnt sack and sugar, and not so desperately haue venturde his life, and shortned his dayes by keeping company with pickle herrings.”

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

POSTSCRIPT.—I gather up here certain notes promised in the places :—(1) Vol. I., p. 2. Hazlitt, *s.n.*, records editions of ‘Canaan’s Calamitie’ of 1604-17-18-25-77, adding, “there were others.” These multiplied and long-continued editions testify to the undying interest of its subject. Intrinsically it is mere pious commonplace. But for the ‘Foure Birdes of Noah’s Arke’ I should have doubted of its belonging to Dekker. (2) *Ibid.*, p. 72. I would advise the student reader to compare the ‘Wonderful Yeare’ and ‘A Rod for Runawayes’ with John Davies of Hereford’s verse-tractates on practically the same themes. A better idea of contemporary panic-stricken



life will be found in Dekker and Davies than in your stately historians. (3) *Ibid.*, p. 150. The Stories of the 'Batchelar's Banquet' are o' times coarse and low, but scarcely ever prurient. It is 'clean dirt' as against putrescent mire. The representations of English family-life of the period suggest abounding fornication and adultery of a terrible sort. (4) Vol. II., p. 1. I had fully intended—space permitting, which it doesn't—to have called attention to the many realistic word-portraits of this set of books. As with the 'Wonderful Yeare,' they are a mine of unworked materials for the inner life of the people, gentle and simple, of Elizabethan-Jacobean times. Some of the sketches of character are very powerful. (5) *Ibid.*, p. 83. See Appendix in this vol. (6) *Ibid.*, p. 155. A presentation-copy, with Dekker's autograph inscription, is in existence as proving his authorship. So Collier and others. But I am not aware where it is now placed. For the last line on page 160—filled in by me because the exemplar in the British Museum had it cut off—substitute the following from a complete copy in the Bodleian—

"And lye more low than this our *Pedestall*."

(7) *Ibid.*, p. 194. I regret that our pre-occupied space prevents my intended culling of tid-bits from the 'Gul's Horne-Booke.' But our Glossarial Index will readily guide the reader to these. It must be noted that, as Dekker avowedly translated or paraphrased Dedekind, some of the grosser pictures of manners belong to Holland rather than England. (8) *Ibid.*, p. 268. See Appendix on 'English Villanies.' George Wilkins' 'Miseries of Inforst Marriage' (1607) has a small salt of wit. I am not able to distinguish

between a so-called 'Elder' and 'Younger' George Wilkins. Very touching are the prison-references in these 'Jests,' gleaming out like dewdrops or tears (Vol. II., pp. 338, 340, etc.). Seeing that "T. D." is signed first, and that he writes as 'I,' not 'We,' probably Wilkins had little to do with the book (Vol. II., pp. 271-2). (9) Vol. III., p. 62. I must refer here also to the Glossarial Index, *s.v.*, for quotable *bits* of these graphic books; also to Appendix.





XVII.

FOURE  
BIRDES OF NOAH'S ARKE.

1613.



#### NOTE.

The *unique* exemplar of 'Foure Birdes' is in my own Library. Unfortunately it is to a slight extent imperfect, and as no one knows of another copy, I have been compelled to leave it as it is. The lacking pages are: title-page—pp. 23—28, 44—48, 57—64 of 'The Doue'; pp. 6—7, 28—31, 52—57 of 'The Eagle'; pp. 14—17, 42—66 (misprinted 23) of 'The Pellican'; a leaf unpagged, 25-30 of 'The Phoenix,' and closing pages of 'Short and Pithie Sentences.' Our title-page I take from various bibliographical entries compared with the separate title-pages for each part. The blanks are indicated by \* \* \* \* in the places.

G.

Foure  
Birdes  
of  
Noahs Arke

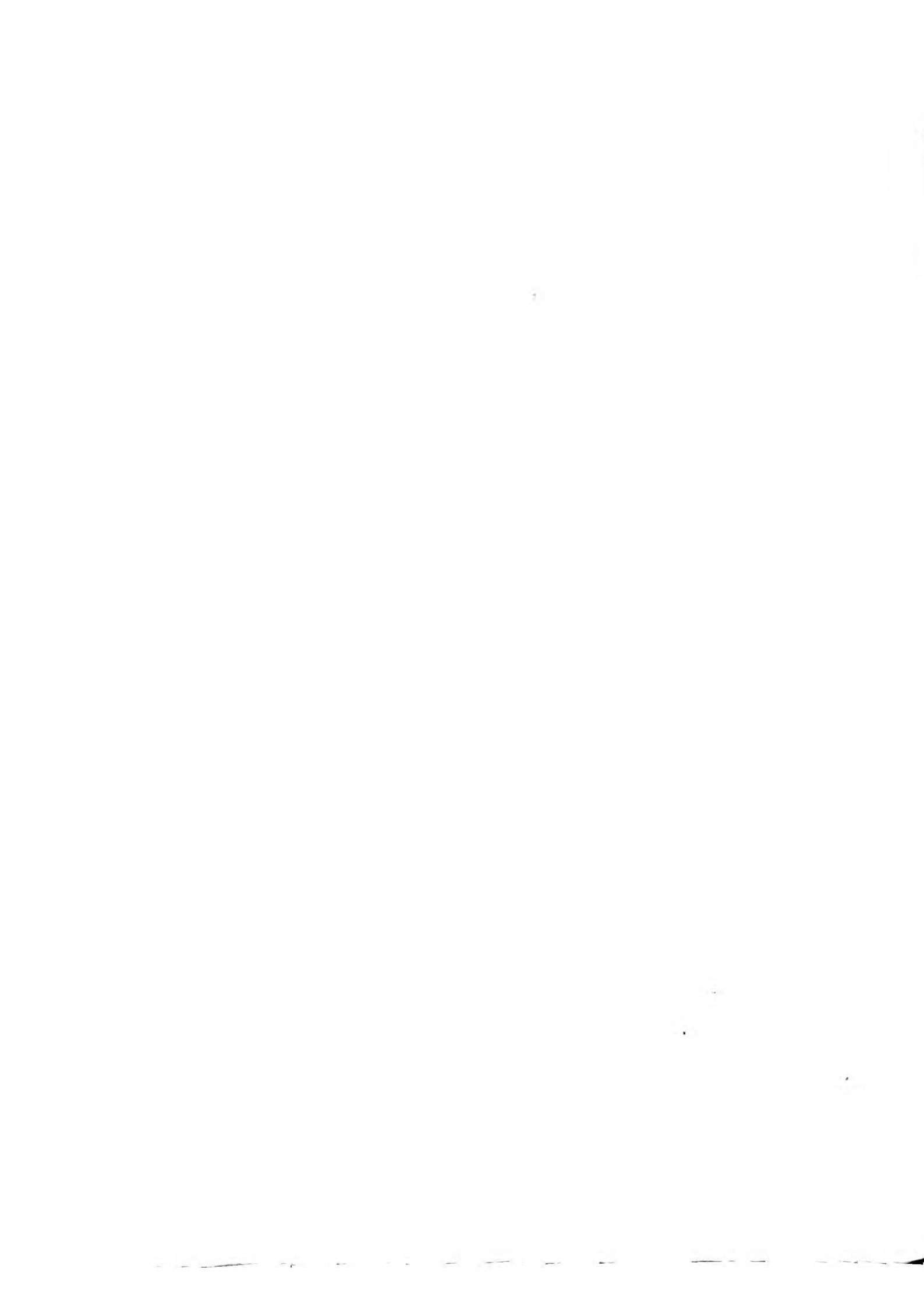
*viz :*

1. The Doue.
2. The Eagle.
3. The Pellican.
4. The Phœnix.

The { Doue  
Eagle  
Pellican  
Phœnix } bringeth { Comfort.  
Courage.  
Health.  
Life.



Printed at London, by  
H. B. for Nathaniel  
Butter. 1609 (12°).





*To the Religious, Vertuous, and noble  
Gentleman, Sir Thomas Smith, Knight; the  
happines of both worlds, this present,  
and that to come.*

**S***IR, I present vnto your view, a book of  
prayers; not that you neede my weake  
instructions: for you are knowne to be a  
good proficient in Gods Schoole, and haue  
more of this heauenly language in you by heart, then  
I can teach you by precept. The tree of sound  
Religion flourisheth in | \* \* \* good fruit. You  
thereby proue your selfe a confirmed Christian: and  
shall giue further testimonie of your being so, if you  
incourage others (that are weake) to feed vpon this  
milke for babes, by tasting of it your selfe. They  
(by you) shall be led into the path of goodnes, if you  
but vouchsafe to walk out before them, and commend  
the way. Foure Birds (of Noahs Arke) haue taken  
foure seueral flights. The Doue (which is the first)  
flies to your hand; not by chance, but | vpon good*



choice, as knowing you to be a Doue your selfe. The badge which a Doue weares, is innocence: and by wearing that Christian Armor, you defended your selfe, and returned safe out of the Lions denne with Daniel, whē it was thought you should haue bin deuoured. God hath since heaped Graces on your head, and by the hands of his Anointed hath rewarded you with deserued honours, in the selfe same place, into which you were throwne to be swallowed vp by destruētiō. Receiue therfore (I beseech you) a Doue, sithence her harmeles & spotles wings haue caried you / ouer such great danger to so great happines.

In her bill she brings a branch, vpon which growes seueral sorts of fruit, & al of thē wholesome for the soule. You are the first to whose hād they are offred: if any others gather thē after you, & find in them the sweetnes of the food of life, they shall (as I) pray to God, that his blessings may stil more & more be multiplied so long vpon you, til the last garlad which he keepes in store for those that run their race (here) wel, may be to you a crown of heauenly blessednes.

Euer bounden to your worship,

Tho. Dekker.



*To the Reader.*

**R**Eader, I haue for thy comfort sent vnto thee 4. Birds of *Noahs* Ark, vpon foure feuerall messages: and haue changed the notes of those Birds voices into Prayers of different musicke, but all full of sweetnesse. Vnder the wings of the Doue, haue I put Prayers, / fitting the nature of the Doue, that is to say, simple Prayers, or such as are fitting the mouthes of yong & the meanest people: and for such blessings as they haue most need of. The Eagle soares more high, & in his beake beareth vp to heauen supplications in behalfe of Kings and Rulers. The Pellican carieth the figure of our Redeemer on the crosse, who shed his blood to nourish vs (hee being the right Pellican): with the drops of which blood, haue I writ Prayers against / all those deadly & capitall finnes, to wash out whose foulenes our Sauour suffered that ignominious death. And lastly, in

the spiced nest of the Phœnix (in which Bird likewise is figured Christ risen againe) shalt thou find a book written full of Thanks & Wishes: of thanks, for those benefits which grow vnto vs by Christs death and resurrection: of Wishes, that hee would in diuers gifts bestow those blessings vpon vs. Nothing that is set downe is tedious, because I had a care of / thy memorie. Nothing is done twice, because thou mayst take delight in them. If thou art yong, here is pleasure for thee: if old, here is cōfort: if thou art poore, here is riches: if thou hast enough, here is more: vse this physicke well, and liue well: runne this circle truely, and die well: that is the goale: winne that, winne Heauen.

Fare-well.



**A** / Table shewing the contents  
of all the foure Bookes.\*

*The Doue.*

1. **A** Prayer for a child before hee goeth to  
his studie, or to schoole. Fol. 17.
2. A Prayer for a pren / tife going to his labour.  
fol. 19.
3. A Prayer for him that buies and felles.  
fol. 20.
4. A Prayer for a mayd-seruant. fol. 23.
5. A Prayer for a Seruing-man. fol. 24.
6. A Prayer for a Husbandman. fol. 25.
7. A Prayer for a marriner going to Sea.  
fol. 25.
8. A Prayer for a marriner at Sea in a storme.  
fol. 25.
9. A Thankesgiuing for a mariner being fanelie  
landed. fol. 27.

\* The folios are made to agree with our present edition, except in the two or three cases where they indicated pages missing in our exemplar—*i.e.*, 17 and 18 of 'The Doue,' 11 of 'The Eagle,' etc.—G.

- |     |   |          |
|-----|---|----------|
| 10. | A P[r]ayer for a Soldier going to a battell.                          | fol. 28. |
| 11. | A Thankesgiuing for a Soldier after victorie.                         | fol. 29. |
| 12. | A Prayer for a womā great with child.                                 | fol. 30. |
| 13. | A Prayer for a midwife.   | fol. 31. |
| 14. | A Thankesgiuing after a womans deliuerie.                             | fol. 32. |
| 15. | A Prayer for a ficke man, to be faid by<br>himselſe.                  | fol. 33. |
| 16. | A Prayer to bee faid by them that viſit<br>the / ficke.               | fol. 33. |
| 17. | A Prayer for a priſoner.  | fol. 35. |
| 18. | A Prayer for a Gally-ſlaue.   | fol. 57. |
| 19. | A Prayer for men that worke in dangerous<br>works, as Coale-pits, &c. | fol. 60. |
| 20. | A Prayer for a poore man.   | fol. 36. |

*FINIS.*



*The | Eagle.*

1. **A** Prayer made by the late Queene *Elizabeth.* fol. 39.
2. A Prayer for the King. fol. 40.
3. A Prayer for Qu. *Anne.* fol. 41.
4. A Prayer for Prince *Henry*, Prince of Wales. fol. 43.
5. A Prayer for the Counsell. fol. 45.
6. A Prayer for the Nobili / tie. fol. 46.
7. A Prayer for the Church. fol. 47.
8. A Prayer for the Clergie. fol. 48.
9. A Prayer for the Iudges of the land. fol. 49.
10. A Prayer for the Court. fol. 50.
11. A Prayer for the Citie. fol. 29.
12. A Prayer for the Countrie. fol. 50.
13. A Prayer for a Magistrate. fol. 51.
14. A Prayer for a Lawyer. fol. 53.
15. A Prayer for the 2. Vniuersities. fol. 54.

16. A / Prayer for confuſion of traitors. fol. 55.  
17. A Prayer in time of ciuill warre. fol. 56.  
18. A Prayer to ſtay the peſtilence. fol. 57.  
19. A Prayer in time of Famine. fol. 59.  
20. A Prayer in the time of perfecution. fol. 59.

FINIS.



*The | Pellican.*

<b>T</b> He Pellican a figure of Christ upon the Crosse.	fol. 63.
Christ the Pellican dies to kill sinne.	fol. 65.
1. A Prayer for the morning.	fol. 68.
2. A Prayer against pride.	fol. 69.
3. A Prayer against enuie.	fol. 70.
4. A Prayer against wrath. /	fol. 72.
5. A Prayer against sloth.	fol. 73.
6. A Prayer against couetousnes.	fol. 75.
7. A Prayer against gluttony.	fol. 77.
8. A Prayer against lust.	fol. 78.
9. A Prayer against the temptation of the Diuel.	fol. 79.
10. A Prayer for the euening.	fol. 80.

*FINIS.*





*The | Phœnix.*

- T**He Phœnix a figure of Christ. fol. 90.  
1. A Thankesgiuing for all those benefits  
which wee reape by the death of Christ. fol. 91.  
2. A Thankesgiuing for all those benefits which  
wee reape by the buriall of Christ. fol. 94.  
3. A Thankesgiuing for all the benefits which  
wee reape by the resur / rection of Christ. fol. 97.  
4. A Thankesgiuing for all those benefits which  
wee reape by the ascension of Christ. fol. 99.  
5. A Thankesgiuing for all those benefits which  
we are to receiue by Christs comming in glorie.  
fol. 101.  
Also, other short and pithie sentences, fit to be  
applied to those purposes for which the former  
Prayers are made. fol. 103.

FINIS.



The / Doue, compared  
to Prayer.

**T**He Doue was the first Bird that being sent out of Noah his Arke, brought comfort to Noah: So Prayer being sent out of the Arke of our bodyes, is the onely and first bringer of comfort to vs from Heauen. The Doue went out twice ere it could finde an Oliue Branch, (which was the ensigne of peace:)| So our Prayers must flie vp againe and againe, and neuer leaue beating at the doores of Heauen, till they fetch from thence the Oliue-Branch of Gods mercie, in signe that wee are at peace with him, and that he hath pardoned our sins. The Doue no sooner broght that bough of good tidings into the Arke, but the vniuersall floud fell, and sunck into the bowels of the deepe: So no sooner doe our hearty Prayers pierce the bosome of the Lord Almighty, but the waters

*of his indignation ſbrinke away, melting to nothing like hilles of Snowe, | and the vniuerſall deluge of ſinne that floweth 40. dayes and nightes together, (that is to ſay, euery houre, or all our life time) to drowne both ſoule and body, is driuen backe, & ebs into the bottomleſſe gulfe of hell. The Doue is ſaid to be without gall: Our Prayer muſt be without bitterneſſe, and not to the hurt of our neighbour (for ſuch Prayers are curſes) leſt we pull down vengeance on our heads. Such was the Doue that Noah ſent out of the Ark: with ſuch wings let our Prayers carry vp our meſſages to Heauen.*



I. A / Prayer for a childe before he  
*goeth to his study, or to schoole.*



GOD, that art the fountaine of all  
wisedome, & founder of all learning :  
breathe into my soule the spirit of  
vnderstanding, that in my childhood  
I may learne, and (as I grow farther into yeres)  
may practise, the study only of thee and of thy lawes.  
Feed me (O Lord) as babes are / fed, with the  
milke of thy holy word, that I may grow strōg in  
setting forth thy praises. Make me (O Iesus thou  
Son of God) one of those of whom thou speakest  
thus, *Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and  
forbid them not.* And as thou hast promised that  
thy wonders shold be sōūded foorth by the tongues  
of infants & sucking babes ; so powre into my  
lips the waters of the well of life, that whatfoeuer  
I learne may bee to proclaime thy glorie. Polish

thou my mind (O God) that it may shine bright in goodnesse: and that I may not defile or deface this weake temple of my body by corrupted / manners or leaud speeches; but so season my tongue that all the lessons which I take foorth, may seeme to be read to mee in thine owne schoole. Bee thou my Schoole-master to instruct mee, so shall I repeate the rules of true wisdome: keepe thou mee in feare of the rod of thy displeasure, so shall I bee sure to haue my name set in the booke of life. Make mee obedient to my Parents: dutiful to my Teachers: louing to my Schoole-fellowes: humble to my superiours: full of reuerence to old men: proud towards no man; & that I may win the loue of all men. Blesse mee, O Lord, this day: guide / my feete, direct my mind, sanctifie my studies, gouerne al my actions, preferue my body in health, my soule from vncleannesse. Graunt this, O my God, for thy Sonnes sake (Iesus Christ :) or if it bee thy pleasure to cut me off before night, and that this flower of my youth shall fade in all the beauty of it, yet make me (O my gracious Sheepheard) for one of thy Lambs, to whom thou wilt say, *Come you blessed,* & clothe mee in a white robe (of righteousness) that I may be one of those fingers, who shall cry to thee *All:lluia.* Amen.

2. A / Prayer for a prentice going  
to his labour.

O The builder of this world! (whose workmanship is to bee seene excellent euen in the frames of the leaft and basest creatures which thou hast set together :) Cast a gracious eye vpon mee, and lend me thy directing hand that the labours which this day I am to vndertake may prosper. Let me not (O God) goe about my busines with eye-seruice; but sithence thou hast ordained that (like poore *Ioseph*) I must enter into the state of a seruant, so humble my mind, that / I may perform with a cheereful willingnes whatsoever my master commands mee, and that all his commandements may be agreeable to the seruing of thee. Bestow vpon me thy grace that I may deale vprightly with all men, and that I may shew my selfe to him, who is set ouer mee (a Ruler) as I another day would desire to haue others behaue themselues to mee. Take away from him (that is my master) all thoughts of crueltie, that like the children of Israel vnder the subiection of *Pharaohs* seruants, I may not be set to a taske aboue my strength: or if I be; stretch thou out my sinewes (O God) that I may / with vn-wearied limbs accomplish it. Fill my veynes with blood, that I may goe thorow the hardest labours: sithence

it is a law fet downe by thy selfe, that I must earne my bread with the sweate of my owne browes. Giue mee courage to beginne : patience to goe forward : and abilitie to finish them. Cleanse my heart (O thou that art the fountaine of purity) from all falsehood, from all swearing, from all abuse of thy sacred Name, from all foule, loose and vnreuerend languages. Let my thoughts when I am alone bee of thee : let my mirth in company bee to sing Psalmes, and the arguments / of my talke onely touching the works of thy hand. Take sloth from my fingers, and drowfinesse from the lids of mine eye ; whether I rise early, or lie downe late, so gladly let me doe it, as if my prentiship were to bee consumed in thy seruice. The glasse of my yeares shal thereby run out in pleasure, & I in the end shall be made free of that citie of thine, *The heauenly Ierusalem* ; into whose fellowship, I beseech thee, to enfranchise & enrol me, and that after I haue faithfully laboured six dayes of my life here vpon earth, I may vpon the feuenth rest in thy euerlasting Sabbath. Amen.

3. A / Prayer for him that buyes and sels.

O Good God, what is our life but a common Mart, wherein we sel away our bodies to shame for the price of momentarie pleasure, &

barter away our foules to finne, which were bought at the dearest rate (euen thy Sonnes blood)? What are all our labours, but desperate voiages, made to purchase wealth? And what are the riches of a worldly man when they are gotten, but (as thy Prophet singeth) *Essay 59.*

*The weauing of a spiders webbe?* The spider makes fine nets to catch flies; / and the worldling wasteth his nights, & weareth out his dayes in tying his conscience full of knots to pull vp riches. Sithence then the heaping vp of wealth is for the most part, the heaping vp of wickednesse; and that all the trauailes of our life, are but like buying and selling in a fayre, which wee beginne to day and end to morrow: so direct my steps (deare Lord) that I may neither wãder to get goods by vnlawfull courfes, nor that I may fal in loue with riches, how well foeuer they bee gotten. Let me not be one of those buyers and sellers whom thy Sonne Iesus thrust out of the Temple: But / rather one of those Merchants that fell all to follow thee. And since to loue our neighbour is the fulfilling of the Law, giue mee grace that I may bee counted no breaker of that Law, but a keeper of it found, dealing iustly with all men. And for that purpose, let not mine eye look vpon false waights, nor my hand be held out to take vp an vneuen ballance. Hee loseth a piece of his



foule, (euery time) that robbeth his chapmã of his meafure: & he that vniuftly gaineth but thirtie pence, felleth (like *Iudas*) euen his mafter Chrif. As thou (O Father of vs all) haft giuen mee two hands, fo appoint thofe / feruants of my bodie to execute none but good and holy offices: Let the one hand buy honeftly, and the other fell iuftly. Let the left bee to lay vp wealth to maintain my bodie, and the right to diftribute thy bleffings to thofe whofe bodies are in miferie. Seale vp my lips from lying and forfwearing (the two poifons that ouerflow euery citie). Purge my bofome from corruption: pull out of my heart the ftings of enuy, and let me reioyce to fee others prosper in the world, & not to murmure if I my felfe wither like trees in Autumne, though I lofe the goldẽ leaues of wealth, and be left naked with pouertie. / Keep the Wolf from my doore, & the Fox out of my bed-chãber, that other men may neither lye in waite to robbe mee of my goods, nor I fit vp late in the counfell of the wicked, how to deceiue other men of theirs. Be thou (O Lord) at my elbow in all my proceedings, fo fhall I feare to doe amiffe in any. And fo mortifie my affections, that euery day cafting behinde my backe the comfort, the cares, the vanities, the vileneffe, the pleasures and the for-owes of this bewitching world, I may continually

haue this cry aloude in my mouth, *I desire to be dissolved and to be with thee.* Amen.

4. A / Prayer for a mayd-seruant.

**S**Top not thine eares (O Lord) to the requests of thy poore and humble handmaid, but as thou hast laid vpon her the condition of a seruant, so let her mind be subiected to the state to which thou hast called her. And for that thou didst ordaine in that great worke of the Creation of mankinde, that woman should bee the weaker vessell, both in the labours of the body, and endeouours of mind: strengthen mee therefore (O God) with thy assistance, & enlighten my soule with thy diuine inspira / tion. Bestow vpon my youth a prosperous flourishing, but let it be in goodnes. As I grow vp in yeres, let me grow vp in grace: & write my name (O thou eternal Register) in that general pardon wherein thou forgiuest the follies of our youth. Crown my Virgin-state with chaste & religious thoughts: & so temper my desires, that the wanton pleasures of the flesh may not drown in mee the heauely treasures of the Spirit. Take from me (O God) the health of my bodie, rather then by the possession of it, I should grow proud of beautie. So thou accountest me faire, I care not how vgly I appeare to the world. And for / that I am but poore, so

blesse mee, that I may preferue my fame : for an honest reputatiō is to a maidē an ample dowry. Defēd me frō the poisō of euil tōgues, which are more deadly thē the stings of scorpions. Defend me frō violating those lawes written downe by thine owne finger : defend me frō shame, whose spots disfigure the liuing, & disgrace the dead. Defend me from sinne, for the wages thereof are death and hell. Make mee a faithfull steward in ordering the goods of my M. & M<sup>rs</sup>. so shall I be a more carefull disposer of my own. At my going to rest, take thou charge of my soule, for it is thy iewel ; at / my vprising guard thou my body, for thy Son hath bought it : so shall I at the Sunnes rising pray to thee ; when hee is at his height, I shall praise thee ; and at his going downe, shall I sing Hymnes of thankses to thy Name. To which bee all honour, for it is due ; all glorie, for it is proper ; all feare, reuerence and adoration, for they are onely thine.

##### 5. A Prayer for a seruingman.

**N**O seruice (O God) is like vnto that of thine : It is the highway to the highest honour ; It is a preferment to / eternitie, a promotion beyond that which is bestowed by Kings. Admit me therefore into thy household of Faith : clothe me in the liuery of a true Christian, so shall

I euer waite vpon thee (O my Lord :) lead me out of the company of swearers, quarrellers, drunkards, boasters, adulterers, & all those that blaspheme thee. Arme mee with thy grace, assist mee with thy Spirit, blesse me with thy hand, fill me with thy blessings, looke downe vpon my weakenesse ; lift me vp in strength : beare with my frailtie : suffer not my heart to swell with pride, mine eye to burne in lust, my tongue to sting with flander, / my hand to be dipt in blood. But succour me (O my maker) and faue mee, (O faue me) now and euer, (O my Redeemer,) So bee it. Amen.

#### 6. A Prayer for an husband man.

**T**He earth (O Lord) is thy garden in which thou hast appointed man to be a labourer. Of that stufte in which hee daily diggeth and delueth was Man made ; so that in trimming the earth, Man doeth but dresse himselfe. But albeit *Paul* planteth and *Apollo* watereth, no herb or flowre can come vp or tree prosper vnlesse thy hand be at the graffing: fend thou therefore forth a wholsome \* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

the cryes of thy seruants, and let them pierce into thine eare, thorow this battell of the clouds & the waters. Wee perish (O Sauour) we perish in this

prison of the deepe, vnlesse by thy miraculous power thou deliuer vs from death. Cast a bridle therefore about the stubburne neckes of the windes, for they are thy seruants: and beate backe this furious armie of the waters, for they are thy flaues. Send (O Lord) a *Moses* vnto vs, to cōduct vs thorow this Sea of death: send but a warrant vnder thy dreadful & commaunding voyce, & the tempest shall obey thee. Thou holdest the windes in thy right / hand, & the waues in the left; the heauens are thy throne, and earth thy footstoole: All is thine, & thou art all; to thee therefore do we fly for succour, because there is no succour but vnder thy wings. The sorrowes of death doe round encompass vs, the paines of hell are felt in our bones; gather thou therefore the seas into an heape, and lay these stormes of wrath vp in thy treasure house of vēgeance, to confound thy professed enemies. Wee (filly wretches) call vpon thy Name, O heare vs: we are the worke of thine own hands, O deface not thine owne buildings: it was a part of thy glorie to make vs, / let it be a greater part of thy glorie to saue vs, now that we are vpon the point to perish. Saue vs, O saue vs, for thine owne sake, for thy Sonnes sake, for thy glories sake, and wee shall sing Psalmes in thy praises vpon the lute, and vpon an instrument of ten strings.

9. A Thankesgiuing for a Mariner being  
*safely landed.*

**E**Verlasting thanks doe we pay vnto thee  
(O thou that art mercie it selfe) in that  
when our feete were stepping into the graue, thou  
diddest raise vs (with poore / *Lazarus*) from the  
dead. Blessed bee the God of hostes, that thus  
hath redeemed vs from dāger. Wee were in the  
lions denne, and yet did he deliuer vs: Wee were  
in the fornace, yet not a haire hath perished: Wee  
were at the gates of hell, yet did hee fetch vs  
backe; the bitter cup of death did hee remoue  
from our lippes, and out of the pit of desperation  
hath hee pulled vs vp aliue. He did but say  
the word, and the winds stood still; hee did but  
frowne, & the waters shrunke in their heads; hee  
did but becon, and his Angel came and brought  
vs comfort. Wee will sing therefore vnto our  
good / God a song of thāks: Wee will found  
foorth his Name euē amongst Turks and Saracens:  
and send abroad the miracle of our deliuerance  
to the furthest corners of the earth. All glorie,  
honour and praise bee thine, O Lord: for thou  
art iust without corruption, mercifull beyond our  
deseruings, and mightie aboue our apprehension.  
All glorie, honour and praise bee thine for euer  
and euer. Amen.

10. A / Prayer for a Souldier  
going to a Battell.

**A**Rme mee (O thou God of Battels) with courage this day, that I may not fall before my enemies : The quarrell is thine, let the victorie bee thine ; tie to my sinewes the strength of *Dauid*, that I may with a peeble stone strike to the earth these Giants that fight against thy trueth. The weaker meanes I vse, the greater shall bee thy glory, if I come from the felde crowned with conquest. I put no cōfidence (O Lord) either / in the strong horse, or the iron-headed speare : the armor that must defend mee, is thy right arme. Bee thou therefore this day my Captaine to conduct mee : let thy word bee the trumpet to incourage mee ; the banner of the Church, the colours which I follow ; the weapōs which I fight with fayth and hope ; and the cause for which I fight, *The aduancement of true Religion*. Keepe my handes (O my God) from playing the bloody executioners ; let pitie fit vpon mine ey-lids, euen in the heate of battell, and mercie on the point of my sword when it is most readie to kill. So let mee fight, that whether I / come off, lame or sound, dead or aliue, I may liue or dye thy Souldier. Amen. Blesse me, strengthen mee, guide me, guard mee, saue me, O thou Lord of hostes. Amen.

11. A Prayer, or Thanksgiuing for a  
*Souldier after victorie.*

Vengeance is thine, O Lord : and the fall of thy enemies is thy glorie. Immortal honour (like the beames of the funne) shine about thy Temples, because thou hast this day stood by thy poore seruant. When death trampled vpon heapes of mangled carcafes, thou (O Lord) plantedst / a guard of Angels about mine. Thou hast circled my browes with Bay-tree, in signe of conquest, and with the Palme-tree, in token of peace. All that I can giue to thee for these blessings, is but a giuing Thanks. Accept it (O my God) accept this sacrifice of my heart : and so hold in the reines of my passions, that I bee not swolne vp with arrogance and pride, for that which is no worke of mine ; but that I may humbly acknowledge thee for the Author both of my owne safety, and my foes defeature. And so instruct me in the heauenly discipline of other wars which I am to fight in, in this world, / that I may defie sathan and his troupes, beate downe sin and his damned regiment, & triumph ouer the assaults of the world, that in the ende I may march vnder the banner which Christ shall spread in Heauen. Amen.



12. A Prayer for a woman great  
*with childe.*

**L**Ooke downe from Heauen (O Lord) vpon me thy handmaid, look downe from thy throne of mercie. A curse hast thou laid vpon all women, (for their Grand-mother *Eues* sake) which is, that the fruites of their wombes shal fill them with paine and torments: Iust art / thou in thy sentence, for all women in that battel of life and death, doe feele the rigour of thy doome. The horrors of the graue doe in that houre stand before them, the terrors of hell do in that conflict houer roūd about them; yet (O God) one drop of thy mercy hath souereigne power to cure all the woūds of those sorrowes. Shed it therefore (O Father) shed that drop of grace vpon me (most miserable woman) in that minute when I am to encounter with so sterne anemie. What weight of thy wrath foeuer thou layest vpon mee (for my finnes,) strengthen mee with patience to beare it, that / I may not in that fearfull agony bee vnruely, or vnforgetfull of that modestie fitting a woman beset with such dangers; but rather, that in those throws of child-birth, (to which no pangs in the world are comparable) I may verily belieue I see thy blessed Sonne (my Redeemer) torn vpon the crosse: suffering paines insufferable, tortures

inexpresseable, and forrowes of foule in-vtterable, onely for me, onely to pay for my sins, & only to free mee from the shame of death and hell. Let his immensurable & incōprehensible agonies on the crosse, put me in mind how much he ventured for mee (a / wretch) and that hee can not plague mee with too many miseries, that haue (for all this loue bestowed) euery day, and euery houre in a day, and euery minute of an houre, playd the wāton with his fauour, and haue abused his mercies. Forget my sinnes notwithstanding (O my God) but forget not thy seruant. Forgiue me : and so forgiue me, that the childe in my bodie bee not punished for the mothers offēces. Blessē this fruit of my wombe, which thou hast grafted with thine own hand : giue it growth, giue it florishing, giue it forme. And when the time is come that thou wilt cal it out of this close house of / flesh, (wher now it inhabiteth) to dwell in the open world, sanctifie thy creature, and on the forehead of it, set that sacred seale of Baptisme, that it may be known to be a Lāb of thy own flocke. Graunt this, O maker of mankind, grant this (O Redeemer of mankind) at the request of thy seruant and handmaid. Amen.

13. A Praier for a midwife.

**W**ith handes lifted vppe to Heauen, knees prostrated on the earth, & with a soule

humbled at thy feete (O Lord) do I beg, that thou wouldst prosper this worke which I am to vndertake. Suffer mee not to bee feareful in / my office, fainting in my spirits, or too violent in my duetie : but that I may discharge it to thy honor, this thy handmaids comfort (who is full of paine) and to my owne credit. Blesse me (O God) with skil, sithence thou hast placed me as thy deputie in this great and wonderfull businesse: giue vnto thy seruant an easie & speedy deliuerance. Giue vnto me a quick, a constant & a gentle hand. Giue vnto this new vnborne creature (into whom thou hast breathed a soule) a faire and wel-shapē body ; that thou mayst haue glorie by thy works, & the mother gladnesse in beholding her infant, after all her sorrowes. Graunt / this, O Father, for thy Sons sake Iesus Christ. Amen.

14. A Prayer, or Thanksgiuing, after  
*a womans deliuerie.*

**G**Lorified bee thy Name (O God) for this mercy extended to thy seruant : It lay in thy power to strike death into her wombe, but thou hast giuen her a double life : and to heape sorrowes vpon her sorrowes, but her anguishes hast thou sweetened with gladnesse. Praised bee thy blessed Name : Praised be thy wōdrous workes.

Continue (O Lord) these thy fauours to / \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

may hold thy Name betweene my lippes, and die with that musicke onely founding in my voyce. Grant this request O Lord to me thy seruant ; that whensoever or howsoever the glasse of my mortalitie shall runne out, my soule at her departure may runne and be receiued into *Abrahams* bosome, which is the sanctuarie for all the faithfull : at which blessed haue that I may arriue, praier shal for euer be the sailes that shall carrie vp my heart ; and aboue all, that praier which the best preacher of the world hath taught me ; saying, *Our father, &c.*

16. A / Prayer to be sayd by them that  
*visit the sicke.*

O Thou (O Lord) that art the Physitian both of soule and bodie, stretch forth, wee beseech thee, thine arme toward this thy seruant : poure out the oile of thy mercy and compassion, and with it balme his temples, that his memorie may not be taken from him, but that hee may call vpon thy glorious Name. Speake vnto him, as thou didst speake to thy seruant, when thou saidst, *Arise, take vp thy bedde and walke : for health is thy subiect and obeyes no command but*

thine. Arme him (O father of vs all) arme this thy sonne with patience to indure this triall, and with constancy to wait thy pleasure : giue him the fortitude of *Iob*, to beare the burden of all tribulations, of all crosses, and of al calamities, sithence the waight of them is not to beare him downe, but to lift him vp to blessednes. Settle O Lord his spirits, that they may not wander and flie out into any vnruely motions. Lay thy finger vpon his lippes, that they may not fall into cursing or blaspheming thy deity, or into any vaine language. Take frō his eye al delight / of this fraile world, and let his soule make readie onely for a voyage to heauen : heare vs O Lord that beg this at thy hands : heare him O Lord, that lifteth vp his hands vnto thee, and begges a pardon for his finnes : open the gates of mercy : open the doors of thy sauing health : open thine armes, to receiue him into thy fauour, or into the celestially freedom : adopt him for thine owne : adopt him in the blood of thy Sonne ; or if it be thy will, to adde more daies to his life, turne then speedily his weakenes into strength, and his sicknesse into health ; so shall he confesse that thou art mighty, that thou /art mercifull, and that thou alone art the God of saluation. To thee therefore that art One in Three, and Three in One, and in all things incomprehensible, bee all honour. Amen.

## 17. A Prayer for a Prisoner.

MY feete (O my Sauour) are in the snares of the hunter, and like a beaft in the Wildernesse haue my enemies purfued mee: I am now entangled in the chaines of captiuitie; yet (O my God) beftow thou vpon mee the freedome of my foule: Soften thou the flintie hearts / of thofe men, that haue caft me into this houfe of mourning and heauineffe: and as thou didft to *Daniel* in the Lions denne, defend and keepe mee from the iawes of miferie, that are ftretched wide open to fwallow mee vp aliue. It is for my finne that I am thus round befet with pouerty, fhame, and difhonour. Receiue thou therefore thefe facrifices of my contrition, and turne not away thine eare, when my prayers are flying towards thee. The fighes of a finner repenting is a sweete breath in thy noftrils, his teares are pretious, and like thofe teares that washed the feet of / Chrif. Accept therefore this offering from the altar of an humble, contrite, and wounded heart.

Put into my bofome Good and Charitable thoughts, that I may pray for them that perfecute and trouble mee; and that I may vndergoe and paffe ouer all their oppreffions and bearings of mee downe, with a fetled, conftant, and fuffering fpirit. Let this imprifonment (O LORD) bee

alwaies vnto mee a Booke wherein I may reade, first, the knowledge of thee (which hitherto I haue not studied) and secondly, the knowledge of my selfe. Let it be a glasse where/in I may see all the blemishes of my youth; as riots, whoredomes, drunkenesse, pride, and such like foule and vlcerous spottes, that haue disfigured my soule. Change (O mercifull God) if it bee thy will, my wants into plentie, my thraldome into liberty, my mourning into gladnesse, for thy Sonne Iesus Christ his sake, who was a prisoner vpon the Crosse, onely to set all mankind free: Worke pitie O my Sauour, in the breasts of my aduersaries, that I may sing with the Prophet: *Blessed is hee that considereth the poore and needy: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time | \* \**

\* \* \* \* \*

let me drinke of the benefit of my Redeemers blood: Clothe mee (O God) with righteoufnesse: and albeit thou hast in thy iudgement and to expresse thy glorie, appointed mee to bee an outcast amongst men, and to be the scum of the world, yet, O Lord, cast mee not out of thy presence, but for thy deare Sons sake, whose blood bought the begger aswell as the Prince, make mee a free-denizen in the citie of Heauen.

So be it.

FINIS.



*THE*  
**EAGLE.**

The **EAGLE** bring-  
*geth Courage.*

Vigilate & Orate.



P[r]inted at London, by  
H. B. for *Nathaniel*  
*Butter.* 1609.







I. A Prayer made by the vertuous  
*and renowned Queene ELIZABETH,*  
of most happie memorie.



GOD all-maker, keeper, & guider:  
Inurement of thy rare-seen, vnused,  
and feld-heard-of goodnesse, powred  
in so plentifull fort vpon vs full oft,  
breeds now this boldnesse, to craue with bowed  
knees / & hearts of humility, thy large hand of  
helping power, to assist with wonder our iust cause,  
not foūded on Prides-motion, nor begū on Malice-  
stock ; but as thou best knowest, to whom nought  
is hid, groūded on iust defence from wrongs, hate,  
and bloody desire of conquest. For since, meanes  
thou hast imparted to saue that thou hast giuen,  
by enjoying such a people, as scornes their blood  
shedde, where suretie ours is one : fortifie (deare  
God) such hearts in such fort, as their best part

may bee worst, that to the truest part meant worst, with least losse to such a nation, as despise their liues for / their Countreys good. That all Forreine lands may laud and admire the Omnipotēcie of thy work : a fact alone for thee onely to performe. So shall thy Name bee spread for wonders wrought, & the faithfull encouraged, to repose in thy vn-followed Grace : And wee that minded nought but right, inchained in thy bonds for perpetuall flauerie, and liue & die the sacrificers of our foules for such obtained fauour.

Warrant, deare Lord, all this  
with thy command.

AMEN.

## 2. A / Prayer for the King.

**K**INGS are gods vpō earth, yet (O Lord) they are but thy seruants ; they rule kingdomes, yet the chariot of their Empire turnes ouer & ouer, vnlesse thou teach their hands how to holde the bridle. More then men they are amongst men, yet lesse they are then themselues, if they breake thy lawes : for sithence they are thy Stewards, and are trusted with much, it is a great reckoning to which they must answere.

Lay / therefore (O God) thy right hand vpon

the head of our soueraigne (King IAMES) fasten his Crown to his temples, that no treason may lift it off: bind it about with Oliue-branches, and let peace euer dwell in the circle of it. Plant a guard of Angels about his bed, and a troupe of Saints about his throne: that his sleepes may bee golden slumbers, and his watchings may bee Diuine Meditations. Powre into his bosome thy grace, that all his actions may aduance thy glorie. Be thou his armour in the day of battell, and (like the wings of an Eagle) let thine armes couer him in the sunne-shine of peace. / \* \* \* \*  
the honour of this Kingdome, and the peace of thy people. Amen.

### 3. A Prayer for the Queene.

**S**HED (O Lord) thy graces in showers of abundance vpon thy royall hand-maid, *ANNE*, the wife of our Soueraigne, thy seruant, & the mother to so manie nations, besides the glorie of her own. Cōtinue that great and excellent worke in her which thou hast begunne; hidde from our eyes for a number of yeares together (now past) & to our Kingdome, / the best and onely comfort, which for the present, or for the hopes of future ages, wee doe now enioy: and

that is a long, a faire and a certaine line of succession, of which heretofore we stood doubtfull: albeit in the secrets of thy wisedome we were not deprived of it. As she is now a mother to a heap of Princes, that are borne to bee Kings and Queenes, so (O Lord) make her a grandmother to the sonnes of Kings and Queenes, that they may stand about her like so many crowned rulers of nations, and shee in the midst of them, as the onely tree, vpon which those nations haue bene grafted. / Let (O God) such an euen thred of loue bee spunne betweene the King & her, that all her thoughts may be confined to his bosome, & all his desires may sleep only vpon her pillow, and that both their hearts may burne in holy flames of affection towards thee. Sanctifie her wombe, that it may bring forth none but such fruite as may glorifie thy Name, may shine as sunne-beames to comfort this land, and to bee as rich iewels in the royal eyes of the parents. Keep treason (O Lord) from the throne vpon which shee sits, and parasites (who are as dangerous as traitours) from her princely eare, when / shee wanteth counsell. Support her by thy right hand when shee walketh forth, and let thy Angels goe before her, at her returning home. As thou hast crowned her with happinesse in this world, so when it is thy pleasure, that shee shall put off the

robe of mortalitie, grant (O FATHER) that shee may bee crowned with starres, and cloathed in a robe of righteoufnesse and of heauenly eternitie. Amen.

#### 4. A Prayer for the Prince of Wales.

WHAT are **KINGS** (O Lord) vnlesse thou standest by thē as their guard? And what are the sonnes of Kings, vnlesse thou vouchsafest to be their Father? Let the armes therefore of thy loue be throwen about that hope-full and royall heyre to our Countrey, Prince **HENRY**: adopt him into thy fauour: couer him with thy wings, let him bee tender to thee as the apple of thine eye. As yet he is but a greene plant; O drop the deaw of thy graces vpon his head, that he may flourish till the shadow of his branches be a cōfort to this whole Iland. Breath thou all wisdome into their soules that are set ouer him as tutors or guardiās, that knowledge may, as it were, from so manie pipes be conueied into his brest, and that from thence againe (as from a fountain) it may flow cleerely and abundantly into all the parts of this thy Church & kingdome. Let Religion be the columne vpon which hee shall alwayes stand, zeale the pillow vpon which hee shall kneele, and the quarrel of the Gospel, for

which he shall goe to warre : knit therefore (O Lord) strength to his right arme, and when a good cause calles him (at his manly state) into the field, gird thou about his loines the sword of victorie. No musick (O Lord) is more pleasing to thine eare (as thy kingly Prophet *Dauid* doth sing) then the vnitie of brethren: It is like the pretious ointment, that ran downe from the head to the beard, euen to the beard of *Aaron*, and so to the skirts of his clothing, yea, it is like the dewe of *Hermon*, which fel vpon the hill of Sion: tune therefore (O mercifull God) all the heart-strings of this our young Prince HENRY, & the rest of that royal blood (his Brethren and Sisters) that th[e]y may neuer found in discord. Let no more the leaues of our two Roses be plucked by ciuill vprore from their stalkes: no more suffer thou enignes to be spread by *Yorkists* and *Lancastrians* one against another: But (according to their names) grāt (O Lord) that they may bee good Stewards ouer this great household of the now-firmlie vnited Families, and co-vnited kingdomes. Subscribe to these requests of ours (O God) for thy mercies sake: Seale them vp, vnder the large patent of thy promise for thy Sons sake Iesus Christ: In whose Name whatsoever we aske thou hast vowed to grant: grant this, giue this, O God, / wee beseech thee. Amen: Amen.

## 5. A Prayer for the Counsell.

Counsell to a Kingdome is like the Compasse to a ship vnder saile ; without the one, a State is shaken by euery tempest, and without the other, men run vpon the rocks of ineuitable danger. Set therefore thy foote (O God) amongst the Lords of our Counsell : sit thou at their Table with them, & suffer no decrees to passe there, but those wherein thou hast a hand. Appoint Prouidence, to dwell vpon their browes, that they may fore see thine and our enemies: bid / watchfulnesse to sit on their eye-lids, to meete the stroake when it is cōming, and courage to buckle armour to their brests, that they may valiantly beare it off without shrinking : let zeale & integritie go on either side of thē, to make thē walk vpriight, whilest concord holdes them hand in hand to preferue them frō factions. Giue them long life with much honour : heape vpon thē wisedome, with much loue. As they are one body in Counsell, so let all their counsels bee to the safety of one head. Graunt this, O thou that weyghest all the actions of Rulers and Princes vpon earth. Amen.



## 6. A / Prayer for the Nobilitie.

**L**ooke down (O Lord) from heauen vpō this land, and amongst all those in the same, whom, we beseech thee to blesse: powre vpon our Nobilitie the riches of all thy graces: as euery good man (O Lord) in thy sight is noble, so make thou euerie man that is noble amongst vs to bee good. Teach them to know, that greatnesse of blood is giuen them to the intent they should build vpō the same the greatnes of thy glory. And sithence they are the fairest streames that beautifie / this kingdome, preferue them (O Lord) from the poison of ambition, of enuie one against another, and from dessionion, lest the common people tasting likewise of the same after them the whole Common-wealth be swallowed vp in confusion. Stand thou before the gates of their houses, that no foule thoughts or acts may enter to staine their Families with the spots of treason; but bee thou the pillar to vpholde them, sithence if thou forsake them, the foundation of their houses must fal, and their posteritie bee rooted frō the earth. Guide them therefore with thy grace, arme them with thy feare, assist / them with thy loue. So be it. Amen.

## 7. A Praier for the Church.

THE Church (O God) is the Schoole, where thine owne lawes (written by thine owne hand) are taught: It is the Temple where thou thy selfe vtterest thy diuine oracles. It is the house where thou dwellest: It is the palace where (with spiritual eyes) we behold the brightnesse of thy Maiest'e: Giue it therefore illumination by the beames of thy glorie: and since it is thy Spouse, let her stand before thee as a virgine (chaste and vndefiled.) Driue all foxes, and rauening wolues out of this thy Temple, and admit none / but Lambes (clothed in puritie & innocencie of life) and thy chofen flocke to feede there. Suffer it not to bee (as it was when thy blessed Sonne went vpon earth) a denne of theeues, but (as hee did, so do thou) driue from thence all those that sell thine honour and the soules of thy people. O Lord, weed this great and vniuersall garden of thine from al thornes and briers, that seeke to choake the good seed: plant in it none but grafts of thine owne nurcerie, so shalt thou bee sure they will bring foorth fruite, faire for shew, sweet for taste, wholesome for vse, and such as shall bud out in due season: so shall thy / Name bee truely honoured, thy praises duely sung, thy workes (with reuerence) wondred at, and thy

wonders magnified from one end of the world to another. Graunt that it may bee so, for the fulnesse of thy Sonnes merits, and for the setting fourth of thine owne mercies. Amen.

### 8. A Prayer for the Clergie.

**O** Euerlasting King of glorie, that sendest the Ministers of thy word as thine Embassadors, to treat with men about the peace of their foules, giue them (O Lord) such instructions that / they may deliuer their messages boldly, vprightlie, & to the good both of thy kingdome, & of those to whom they are sent. They are those heauenly purseuāts that run vpō the errāds of our sauing health: They are Angels that goe and come betweene thee and vs: guide therefore their feete, that sinne may lay no stumbling blockes before them to make them fall; nor that forgetting the high honour in which thou hast placed them, they bee cast downe for their pride, into the pit of darkenesse. And sithence (O God) thou hast placed thē on thy holy hil (the Church) as beacons, giue them grace that / (with the 7. wise virgins) their lights may neuer goe fourth, but still burne brightly to arme thy people against the inuasion of that enemie of mankind the diuel and his army, that day & night seeketh to deuoure him. Wipe

away al mists of errors frō their eies, that seing thee cleerely, they may teach others how to behold thee truly. They are Pastors ouer thy flocks : as they haue the names of Shepherds, so let them haue the natures to feede the sheepe cōmitted to their charge, & not to fliece them. And as they breake vnto vs the bread of life (which thou sendest, imploying them but as the stewards, or almoners of thy housholds) so / graunt (O Lord) that we may not suffer them to starue for earthly bread, but that like brothers wee may relieue them, like children wee may reuerence them, like Lambes of thy fold we may loue the shepherds of thy fields, and like sworne souldiers to the crosse of Christ, wee may liue and die with them vnder his glorious banner. Amen.

9. A Prayer for the Iudges of the land.

**I**VDGEMENT, O Lord, is thine : yet to keep man in awe hast thou appointed Iudges (as thy deputies on earth) to punish / him when hee goeth beyond his bounds. Vnto those therefore that holde the sword of Iustice, giue thou steddy hands, that they may not strike innocence, and that when they are to punish, they may imitate thee, who smitest not to kill, but to beget amendment. Suffer not the left hand of our Iudges to

know what the right hand doeth : nor that the eare neere vnto which the rich man stands bee open, till the poore mans wrongs be both heard and redressed. Whip, O Lord, briberie from their gates, and partialitie out of their priuate chambers ; let thy lawes ly before thē when they read the / statutes of mens making, that reading what thou hast writ, they may not open their lippes to pronōice false iudgement : but sit, O Lord, so close by them vpon their seates of Iustice, that by thinking they themfelues must one day be called to a bar, they may doe nothing here but what (with a good conscience) they may answere there. Amen.

10. A Praier for the Court.

O Lord, bee thou a husband to that great household of our King, bee thou a father vnto that familie, and keepe them (as children) both in thy feare and loue. And because the Courts of Princes are the very lights of kingdomes, \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

12. A Prayer for the Countrey.

O Thou that art the Creator of all things that are good for man, giue vnto our corne-fields fatnes and increase, and vpon our medows raine downe the waters of plentie : let our lād be like vnto that which thou saidst should flowe with

milke and hony: for as the heauens are thine, so is the earth thine: Thou hast made also the North and the South: the winds are in thy hand; bridle them therefore, and binde them in the prisons of the earth, that they may not come forth to destroy the labours of the ploughman, nor / to defeat the husbandman of his hopes. Set, O gracious Father, faithfull and learned and watchfull shepherds ouer the poore flock of vs thy people, that the blindness of ignorance may not cause our soules to wander in the shades of euerlasting death. Guide vs, O Lord, neither in the pathes of our forefathers (if they went astray) nor after the common steppes of the present time, vnles it be according to those wayes which are trode out before vs, by thy Sonne Iesus Christ. Teach vs to loue thee, to know thee, to liue after thy lawes, and to die after thy commandements; so shall we be sure to chage this / countrey of frailtie, of sinne and of miserie, for the land of promise, and the kingdome of all fulnesse & felicitie. Grant this O Father of vs all, grant this O Redeemer of vs all. Amen.

### 13. A Prayer for a Magistrate.

**T**Hou hast called mee (O Lord) being but a worme of the earth, and raised to riches, as it were, euen out of dust, to be a Ruler ouer

others : bestow on mee therefore the spirit of Wisedome, that I may first learne how to gouerne my selfe : for the perfect knowledge of a mans self, brings him / (O God) to the true knowledge of thee. Humble mee (O my Maker) in this toppe of my height: that my head being lifted vp to honor, my heart may not swell vp with pride : giue mee a mind not to execute my owne will but thine: giue me an eye that may not lust after my owne profit, but the aduancement of thy glorie, and the good of the Common-wealth. As thou hast placed mee, to bee a Pillar to vphold others, so grant that I may not prooue a weake Pillar, to throw my selfe downe ; and with my fall to bruisse others that stand vnder me. In all my waies (O Lord) goe thou before / me, as a Lanthorne to my feet : In all my actions stand thou by me, as my Schoolemaster to direct mee : In all my prosperity let mee looke onely vpon thee : In all my troubles of bodie or mind, turne not thou thine eyes from mee: suffer mee not (O Sauour) by abundance of wealth to forget thee, nor by feeling want, to fall into despaire, and so forsake thee. Grant this, and whatsoever else O Lord, I stand in neede of to guide me in this dangerous Sea, wherein thou hast appointed me to faile. Grant it O God, for thy Sonnes sake, in whose Name I beg thy mercies. Amen.

## 14. A / Prayer for a Lawyer.

O THOV that art the trueſt Law-giuer, fo inſtruct mee in the holy decrees of thy word, that I may practiſe nothing but the fulfilling of thy Ordinances: let not my tōgue plead and bee imployed about purchaſing earthly goods for other men, and be forgetfull how to provide for the ſaluation of my owne ſoule. As my profeſſion is the law of man, fo let my profeſſion bee to doe right to all men: for equitie is the ground vpor which law is builded. Take from my boſome, / O Lord, all moderate and vnmeaſurable defires of heaping the riches of this world together by meanes vnlawfull. Suffer mee not by oppreſſion to ioyne houſe to houſe, land to land, and lord-ſhippe to lordſhip; but that I may euer remember that I am but as a pilgrim vpō earth, and that at my departure from thence I muſt goe either to glorie eternall or torments to endure without end: grant therefore (O my God) that I may deliuer to euery man his true Epha, & his true Hin, that is to ſay, Juſt meaſure, of that which of right belongs vnto him. O Lord, giue mee (as thy kingly Pro / phet beggeth at thy hands) neither pouerty nor abundance of wealth; onely grant vnto me ſo much as may maintaine my life. For thy Sonnes fake my redeemer, hearken, O Lord, to theſe requests of thy ſeruant. So be it. Amen.



## 15. A Prayer for the two Vniuerfities.

O THOV infearchable depth of all wifdome, open thou the fountaines of knowledge, and let the ftreames of it equally run to the two famous Nurseries of learning (the two Vniuerfities / of this land) Oxford and Cambridge, that from the brefts of thofe two (as it were from the tender nipples of mothers) the youth and Gentry of this land may fucke the milke both of Diuine and Humane Science. Graft thou, O LORD, vpon thofe two great Trees infinite numbers of Plants, that in good time may yeelde much fruite to thy Church, and profit to the weale publicke. And feeing that thefe two Starres of Learning are to giue Comfort, or to fill with darkeneffe this our whole Kingdome, beftow vpon them (O Lord) fuch / beames of Heauenly light, that euen forraine countreyes, afwell as our owne, may be glorified in their fplendor. Direct all the ftudies of thofe that liue vpon the foode of the foule there, (which is wifedome) to a holy end. Make them to loue as brethren, & to liue as Christians: fuffer not vaine glorie to ingender pride amongft them, nor phantaftickneffe of wit, to drowne them in ridiculous and apifh folly. But fo mould both their minds & bodies, that they may enter into thofe fanctified temples as thy children, & come from thence as feruants of thy minifterie. Amen.

## 16. A / Prayer for the confusion of traytors.

O Father of nations, O king of kings, & Lord of Lords, fend from thy throne an hoste of Angels to guard our Prince, his Realme & his people from the deuouring iawes of traitours that are stretched wide open to swallow vp this land where thy Gospel is taught & practised. Arm vs with safety & with boldnesse that we without feare or perill may walke vpon the lyon & the adder, that lye in dennes waiting to sucke our blood: yea couer vs (O God) with thy wings, that wee may tread vpon / the yong lyon and the dragon, that spit fire to destroy this noble kingdom, & to drinke the blood of thine anointed. The death of *Saul* fall vpon thē that persecute thy seruant *Dauid*: let *Dauid* (O Lord) escape, but let these *Sauls* perish by the sword. The miserie that struck the house of *Ieroboam*, because hee made Israel to sinne, round begirt these enemies of thy Church and of our countrey. Smite (O God) in thy iust wrath the rocks, & fend the whirlwinds forth to blow the dust of their wicked counsels into their owne eyes: giue to these *Achitophels*, the shame and confusion that *Achitophel* met / with in his curfed treasons to *Abfolon* against his father *Dauid*; yea, O Lord, let the proudest of the faction die vpon a tree as proud *Abfolo* did. Vp, Lord arise,

and with the breath of thy nostrils, disperse into aire, all these conspiracies : scatter the traytors and their treasons, as chaffe tossed before the wind. Bring to light whatsoever they plot in darkenesse, and let their owne counsels bee their owne confusions. Amen.

17. A / Prayer in time of ciuill warre.

**H**Eaue are our finnes, and many in number, yet doe wee run out still in the summe of them, not thinking vp̄ the last, deere and most dreadfull accompt, to which one day we must be called : our sins are great in quantitie, yet haue they a quicke pace, & are euer at our heeles, flie we neuer so fast from them : so that if thy iustice (O God) pursue vs, we are but as sheepe running to the slaughter, or as soldiers felled to the earth in the day of battell. Haue mercie therefore (O thou God of all / mercie), pull in the rod of thy anger, and take pitie of vs thy children. Smite vs not in thy rage, for then wee perish, but beate vs in thy loue, and then we shall amend. But aboute all the punishments which thou hast layd vp in store for vs, and which wee all deserue, deferre, O God, defer, yea, sweare thou wilt no more mowe downe this land (as the haruesters sickle doeth the Corne) with the iron sword of ciuill

warre. Beat backe those furies that would drowne their owne shores to whom they owe obedience, and let them serue to quench any fires that by rebellious hands shall bee kindled to burne in / the bosome of our kingdome. We haue beene (O Lord) a long time lookers on vpon our neighbour-contreyes, and haue seene their cities turned to cinders, yet haue not beene scorched with the flames. *France* doeth yet mourne in the ashes of those fires, and *Germany* is euē now stifled with the smoaks. O send not thy Angel with a fierie sword from them to vs, to make them spectators of our miseries, nor to shake it ouer our cities, as thou didst whē thou threatnedst destruction to that thine owne citie *Ierusalem*. Spare vs, O Lord, and looke not vpō vs in the day of indignation, faue vs from the arrowes / of strange nations, and suffer not the hands of our owne to bee our own murderers : for thy Sonnes sake Iesus Christ, who lost his blood that ours might not bee cast away, doe we beg this. Grant this, O Lord. Amen : Now, and for euer. Amen.

18. A Prayer to stay the pestilence.

**C** All home, O Lord, thy messengers whō thou hast sent forth with full vials of thy wrath to powre vpon thy people : O stay the Inuaders

arme, who shooteth darts of pestilence so thickly amōgſt vs, that in heapes we descend into the mercileſſe graue. Death is but thy ſeruant, / and can execute none but thoſe whom thou condemneſt, yet hee hath (and ſtill doeth) plaid the cruell tyrant : for the liuing whom he ſpareth, are not able to bury carcaſes ſo faſt as hee deſtroyeth them. Checke him therefore, O God, and charge him no more to ſpoile theſe temples made by thine owne hands. O God of heauen, wee haue broken thy lawes : we confeſſe ſo much : wee repent that wee haue angred ſo good & gracious a Father. O Sonne of God, wee haue crucified thee againe and againe in our finnes, wee confeſſe ſo much, wee repent that wee haue abuſed ſo excellent an Author of our / Redemption ; yet haue mercie vpon vs : O Father ſpeake in our behalfe, O thou bleſſed Sonne, plead for our pardon : bee thou our mediator, reconcile vs to the king of heauen and earth, againſt whom wee haue committed treaſon. And whatſoeuer becomes of our bodies, or how ſoon ſoeuer they muſt turne into earth, yet haue mercy on our ſoules : faue them (O Sauour) challenge them for thine owne, and lay them vp in the treaſure-houſe of Heauen, becauſe they are the iewels bought with the price of thy precious blood. Amen.

## 19. A / Prayer in time of Famine.

THree whips (O Lord) thou holdest in thy  
 hād, when thou art displeasēd with any  
 kingdome, each of thē with one blow being  
 able to destroy the mightiest nation : & those are,  
 Warre, Pestilence, and Famine ; the last of them  
 being the worst, the sharpest & most terrible :  
 wind vp therefore (O mercifull God) the cords of  
 this thy dreadfulest executioner : bind vp the  
 iawes of this insatiable vulture, that shee breath  
 not vpon thy people : but open the entrals of the  
 earth, that shee may giue \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \*

tour : let thy booke be my studie, and let all my  
 study bee to get aduancement with those that are  
 preferred to euerlasting life ; to which (O  
 Lord) bring me, I most hūbly beseech  
 thee, for thine owne glories sake,  
 and for thy Sonnes sake  
 Iesus Christ.  
 Amen.

F I N I S .





*THE*  
**Pellican.**

The PELLICAN brin-  
*geth Health.*

Vigilate & Orate.



Printed at London, by  
*H. B. for N. B. 1609.*







### *The Pellican.*

**T**He third Bird that I call out of *Noahs* Ark, is the Pellican. The nature of the Pellican is to peck her owne bosom, & with the drops of her blood to feede her yong-ones : so in our Prayers wee must (in the loue that wee beare to God) beate at our breasts till (with the bleeding drops / of a contrite and repentant heart) we haue fedde our Soules with the nourishment of euerlasting life. The Pellican is content to yeeld vp her owne life to saue others : so in our Prayers, wee must bee willing to yeeld vp all the pleasures of the world, and to kill all the desires of the body for the preservation of the soule. As Christ therefore suffered abuses before his death, and agonies at the time of his death (both of them being to the number principally of ten) so (because / our *Pellican* is a figure of him in his passion) doth this third Bird take tenne flights ;

at euery flight her wings bearing vp a praier, to defend vs frō those sins for which Christ died. The abuses & agonies which Christ put vp & suffred (being in number x.) are these: First, the betraying of him by one of his owne seruants: Secondly, the buffeting of him, and scourging him in the open Hall by his owne nation: Thirdly, his arraignment and condemnation, when nothing could be prooued against him: Fourthly, the compelling of him to carrie his owne crosse, when already he had vndertaken to cary on his backe all our finnes: Fiftly, the nailing of him to the tree of shame: Sixtly, the crowning of him in scorne, with a crowne of thornes: Seuenthly, the hanging of two common theeues in his company: Eightly, the giuing of Vineger and Gall to him when he was thirfty: Ninthly, the sorrows of hel, which he felt when in the vnspeakable anguish of his soule hee was / forced to cry, *Eli, Eli, Lama sabaſhani*. And lastly, the piercing of his glorious side with a speare. These are the ten wings with which Christ (our Pellican) flew to his death. Now cast vp your eyes and behold, and listen with your eares and heare what ten notes our Pellican maketh comming out of Noahs Ark.



## CHRIST, / the Pellican.

Christ bringeth into the field seuen liuely  
vertues, to fight against, and confound  
seuen deadly finnes.

**C**H<sup>R</sup>I<sup>S</sup>T the Sonne of GOD, is the Pellican,  
whose blood was shed out to feed vs:  
the Physition made of his owne bodie a  
medicine to cure vs; looke vpon him  
well, and behold his bodie hanging on a crosse, his  
wounds bleeding, his blood trickling on the earth,  
his head bowed downe (as it were to kisse vs) his  
verie sides opened, (as it were to shew how in his  
heart he loued vs) his armes stretched out to their  
length, (as it were to embrace vs.) And iudge  
by all these, if Christ be not our truest Pellican.  
He that was the Son of God, became the mockerie  
of men: He that was King of heauen and earth,  
suffered his browes to weare a crowne of thornes:  
He endured hunger that is our food: he drunk gal

*that is our fountaine | of life : He receiued wounds,  
that is our health : He tasted the bitternesse of death,  
that is mans only saluatiō : & what Pellican can do  
more for her yong ones ?*

*Our bodies were ful of corruptiō ; our soules were  
spotted ; our soules & bodies were forfeited to hell :  
sinne had pawnd them, sinne had lost them, sinne had  
made them foule. All the physicke in the world  
could not purge our corruption : all the fountains  
in the world could not wash out our spots : al the  
gold & siluer on earth could not redeeme our  
forfeitures : al the Kings vnder heauen could not  
pay our rāsons : nothing could | free vs frō captiuity,  
but to make Christ a prisoner. Nothing could giue  
vs life, but the heauenly Pellicanes death : hell was  
the goale into which we were to be throwē, diuels  
the keepers, that shold haue fettered vs for euer :  
our euill aētions, the Iudges that should haue called  
vs to a bar : Conscience the euidence that should haue  
cast vs away ; and sinnes, the executioners that were  
to bee our tormentors. But note the mercie of our  
Maker, note the courage of our Redeemer. Against  
seuen deadly and detestable sinnes, that came into the  
field (to set | vpon all the children of Adam) in  
that great battell and worke of our Saluation, came  
Christ, armed with seuen liuely vertues. Thus was  
his combat, and thus was his victorie. Hee suffered  
himselſe to bee betrayed by a Iudas ; there fought*

*his humilitie, and ouercame pride. Hee left not our safetie, till hee had lost his owne life; there fought his loue, and ouercame enuy. Hee tooke buffets on the face, scourges on the backe, pricking briers on the forehead; there fought his patience, and triumphed ouer wrath. He was ready in all tempests to | throw himself ouer-borde to saue vs from shipwrack; there fought his watchfulnesse, and slew the sinne of sloth. He gaue away himself and the world, that the world to come might by his Father be giuen to vs; there fought his liberalitie, and ouercame couetousnes. He drunke of the sowrest and bitterest grape, that we might taste of the sweetest; there fought his temperance, and ouer gluttony got the conquest. He could not be tempted with al the kingdomes vpon earth, nor all the pleasures in those kingdomes: there fought his conti | nence, and ouercame lust. Thus with seuen blows strooke hee off the heads of seuen dragons that stood gaping to deuoure vs. We are still in danger of them: let vs therefore arme our selues with those weapons, which Christ hath taught vs to handle in our owne defence and those are these which follow.*



## I. A / Prayer for the Morning.



When I rise from my bed (O my Redeemer) it puts mee in mind of my rising from the graue, when the last trumpet shall sound, & summon vs to the generall resurrection: and as then I hope to behold thee comming in thy fulnesse of glorie, and thy Father sitting in the brightnes of \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

broken all into pieces? Thy Prophet *Amos* told the people, that thou didst hate the pride euen of *Iacob*, and didst abhorre his palaces: And can I haue any hope (being nothing so deere vnto thee as *Iacob*) that thou canst loue to behold that Serpent (of pride) with seuen heads, sleeping in my bosome? Now thy hand is armed against the hand of the proud man, and he cannot escape confusion. Pride was the first sin that crept into the world; but so vgly a sinne it was, that it could

not be suffered to stay in heauen: for *Lucifer* (the father of it) from the glory of an Angel, was throwne headlong (for his insolence) / into the pitte of hell. *Pharaoh* was proud, but *Pharaoh* and his host fell in their pride. *Senacherib* was proud, but *Senacherib* was trod vpon by the feete of his owne children. *Hammon* was proud, but his end was the gallow-tree, which hee set vp for another. Yea so odious a monster in thine eye (O God) is a proud man: that proud *Nabuchodonozzer* being a king, was by thee turned into a beast and [did] eat the grasse, till hee confessed himselfe to be but a man; and that thou onely (O God) wert the God of heauen and earth. And on the contrary side, so pretious a iewell is humilitie / in thy sight, that none could bee Christs disciples, but such as wore the Garment of Lowlinesse. Pull therefore downe (O LORD) nay pull vp by the very roote, this tree of Pride, if thou perceiue it growing within me. Suffer (O GOD) none of the branches of this sinne to spread in the world, but lop them off euen in their budding forth: and for that purpose let not vaine glory (one of the pages of Pride) follow learning: let not disdain fit in the eye of Greatnes, to cast terrifying looks vpon the distressed: let not presūptiō of thy mercies make vs tempt thee to destroy vs in our secu / rity; nor let thy long suffering and winking at our



finnes, stirre our soules vp to difobedience and rebellion. But turne thou all our affections in fuch concord, that we may count our glories but fhadowes, our strength weakenesse, our riches but temptations & snars to catch our fouls, our wisdom but folly, our life but a bubble in water, and our death our euerlasting iourney to the land of sorrow, vnles at our setting forth thou vnder-takeft to be the Pilot. Be therefore fo our merciful God, & in despite of all the rockes which finne and her dreadfull Sea-monfters fet in the way for our destruction, safely / fet vs, we befeech thee, vpon the shore of eternall felicity. Amen, O Lord, Amen, So be it, now, and for euer. Amen.

### 3. A Prayer againft Enuie.

**I**T is a branch in thy heauenly ftatute (O King of heauen) that wee should loue our enemies, and bleffe them that curfe vs, and doe good to them that hate vs, and to pray for them that lay plots for our liues : thefe are the strings (O God) whofe muficke is pleafing to thine eare ; thefe are the ftaires by which we climbe vp to charity, and holding her by the hand, we / are led vp into heauen. Purge thou therefore (O Lord) our veines, and fuffer not the ftincking poifon of enuy to infect our blood. But following the steps of

*Samuel*, let vs euen pray for king *Saul*, albeit king *Saul* be an enemy to thy seruants: and with *Moses*, let vs not repine at the stubborne Iewes, though they rebell and threaten to kill vs with death. Enuy (O God) is the destroier of him that nourisheth it in his bosome: it is the tormentor of a mans owne selfe: thou hast commanded vs to loue our neighbours as our selues. But how can wee shew loue to them, when if enuy lie sucking of our owne / blood, wee sucke euen the ruine of our owne bodies? As the rust eateth the iron, so doeth the vulture gnawe the foule.

Enuie turnes man into a Diuell; yea into the worfer shape of a Diuell, doeth it turne him. The Iewes perished, because they chose rather to enuie Christ and his miracles, then to beleue him.

Other finnes haue their limits, but the streame of enuie keepeth within no bounds. If pride were barren, enuie would neuer haue bene borne: but that sinne is the mother to this, and this sin the fountaine of tenne thou / sand more. By meanes of this sinne the world was drowned, and by meanes of this sinne was thy Sonne betraid to death: cut it therefore off (O Lord) and suffer not the seede of it to grow in mens hearts. How dare we, O God, aske forgiuenes at thy hands, when we are out of charity, and with the downefall of our neighbour? Poure therefore into our

foules thy diuine grace, that wee may striue to be like thee ; that is, to be al loue, and all mercy : so shall we liue with thee for euer ; so shall wee die thy seruants, and being raised vp againe, shall be thy children. Amen.

#### 4. A / Prayer against Wrath.

**W**Rath is a short madnesse : madnesse is the murderer of reason ; so that anger transformes a man into a brute beast. Giue vs therefore courage (O Lord) to fight against this strong enemy, and not to fight onely, but to ouercome him : sithence the conquest is harder, to triumph ouer our raging affections, then to subdue a Citie. All vengeance is thine (O God) and if wee offer to take it out of thy hand, it is high treason, for we doe as much as if wee went about to pull thee from / thy throne : Inspire vs therefore with patience, that we may beare iniuries as thy Son did vpon earth, and may endure afflictions (as thy seruant *Job* did) when it shall please thee to send them on thy message ; and that we may not at any time either murmure against thy prouidence, or bee angry with thee for whatfoeuer thou sendest, be it health or sicknes, life or death ; nor in the bitternes of our foules, powre downe curses (which are some of the droppes of wrath) vpon whatfoeuer

Rulers or Teachers thou fettest ouer vs ; lest thy heauenly vengeance smite vs, (with *Mirian*, who murmured / against *Moses*.) But cast (O Lord) such a bridle vppon our stiffe-necked affections, that all contention, quarrels, blood-shed, war, and murder (who are the sonnes of wrath) may be curbed, and not suffered to doe violence to thy Church, to offer dishonour to thy Saints, or disturbance to the Common-wealth. Sign (O Lord) to this humble petition of thy seruants, that they may liue here like Doues one to another, without gall ; and at their departure hence, they may mutually embrace and hold hands together, to meete thee in glory.

#### 5. A / Prayer against Sloth.

**H**ow hatefull the sinne of Sloth is in thine eyes (O Lord) we may gather by the life of our first father *Adam* ; who albeit he had a whole world to himself, and al things made ready to his hand ; yet to shew that he was not borne to liue idly, thou placedst him in the garden of *Eden*, and there appointedst him to labour. And euen from the beginning hast thou enacted, that man should liue by the sweate of his brow ; that he should earne his bread, ere hee tasted bread ; / and that hee who would not worke

should not feede ; for as a bird is created to flie in the ayre, as fishes are to swim in the waters, so is man made to take paines vpon earth. What were the finnes of *Sodom* but pride, fulnesse of meate, wealth and idlenesse? Keepe these finnes therefore O Lord, from the gates of our cities, lest they bring vpon vs the like confusion. Haue wee not examples (euen of those that were tender to thy loue) that wee should not nourish this diseafe in our blood, but that wee should spend our liues as the clouds execute their offices to be still in motion? were not *Abraham*, *Lot*, *Isac*, and *Jacob* ploughmen and shepherds? Did not thy seruant *Moses* keepe the sheepe of *Iethro* his father in law, the priest of *Midia*? Was not *Dauid*, before he was an anointed king, a shepheard likewise? Yea, did not thine owne Sonne take paines continually, whilest hee liued amon[g]st men? Were not his Apostles fishermen, and did not *Luke* (thy blessed Euangelist, and one of thy Sonnes Chroniclers) practise physicke & painting? In these men (O LORD) and in their liues hast thou set downe rules for vs to follow. Put therefore strength into our armes, that we may endure / labour: kindle our mindes with courage, and liuely-hood, that in winter wee may not bee loath to take holde of the plough for feare of the colde, lest when summer commeth, we fall into beggerie.

And aboue all things, so encourage vs with thy grace, and so quicken our vnderstandings with thy spirit, that we may not be dulled and so neglect the knowledge of thy lawes, nor by lasines be befotted with ignorãce, and so lose the remembrance of our duties. Suffer not (O Lord) this vnprofitable weede (of sloth) to grow vp amongst the Ministers of thy word : let no standing waters be in thy Church, / but giue swiftnesse to them, that they may all bee running streames, so shall thy pastures bee watered and bring foorth encrease : so shall thy flockes bee well tended, when the shepheards bee watchfull ; so shall we all set our hands to the raising vp of thy heauenly tabernacle, & so in the end shall we be lifted vp to sit with thee, and thy Sonne in Heauen. Amen.

6. A Prayer against couetousnesse.

**O** Father of heauen, and giuer of all blessings, open thy hand, but so open it, that the powring downe of thy benefits, may not make / vs swell into a desire to hoord vp more then is fit for vs to receiue. The loue of worldly honours, maketh vs onely in loue with the world, and to forget thee ; the loue of gold & siluer, maketh vs to forsake heauen, and to lose thee. O let not therefore the griping talants of couetousnesse seize vpon our foules. It is a golden diuell that tempteth

vs into hell. It is a Mar-maid, whose songs are sweet, but full of forcerie. It is a sinne that turneth courtiers into beggers, and yet maketh them weare monopolies on their backes, when the common-wealth shiuereth through cold. It is a sinne, that / fels thy Church (by simonie) and fends foules away at an easie rate. It is a sinne, that blindeth the eye of iustice; It is a bell, whose sound so deafes the poore mans voice, that his wrongs cannot bee heard. Driue therefore this plague out of our land (O Lord) and make vs couetous of nothing but of thy glorie, & of the riches of thy Gospel: let vs bee couetous of doing well one to another, so shall we be sure to stand in fauour with thee. A couetous man is like hell, euer deuouring, neuer satisfied; hee is an insatiable drunkard of gold. Quench, O Lord, this thirst of money in vs: keepe our hands cleane / from touching riches vnlawfully, lest with *Achab* and *Iezabel* wee commit murder, and shed *Naboths* blood, to wring from him his vineyard: or with *Achan* bee stoned to death for taking goods that are to vs forbidden. Grant these bleffings (O FATHER Almighty) and with them, giue vs grace to bee content with such estate (how meane foecer) as thou shalt lay vpon vs: let the wealth we desire be thy kingdome, and the gold we thirst after, be our Saluation. Amen.

## 7. A / Prayer against gluttonie.

**H**OW manie woes (O Lord) are thundred out by thy Prophets against this bestiall and deuouring sinne of gluttony? Where is woe (crieth out that proclaimer of all wisdome king *Salomon*) where is wailing? Where is strife? Where are snares laid? Where are wounds taken? Where are bloody eyes? but where the drunkard filleth out his wine, and the epicure feeds on his varietie of dishes. Preferue vs therefore, O God, from falling into this bottomles gulfe. All creatures hast thou / giuen to man, to serue his vse, but let not man turne that to his destruction, which was ordained for his comfort. This sinne of intemperance, was the sin of our first parents: it was a lickorish sin, but it was sowerly & seuerely punished: the eating of one apple lost *Paradise* frō thē, & brought thy heauie curse vpon vs. This sinne of inordinate eating and drinking, kindled vnnaturall lust in the *Sodomites*, which afterwards in flakes of burning brimstone fell from heauen, and destroyed their cities. This sinne in *Lot*, made him fall into incest: and this in the people of *Israel*, turned thē into idolatrie. Strengthen therefore / our hearts (O God) with thy grace, and not with the fulnesse of meates: giue vs the waters of life to taste, & not strong



wines to ouercome vs : fithence drunkards shall not inherite the kingdome of heauen : and lastly, fet still before our eyes the pictures of the rich glutton, and of poore *Lazarus*; the one fared deliciously euey day, and drunke of the purest grape, but afterwards hee lay howling in hel, & could not get a drop of cold water to quench his burning thirst. The other fed vpon crummes, and he was caried into *Abrahams* bosome. To vs [grant] that place, O Lord, send & grant that we may sit at that / table of thy Saints, where neither hunger nor thirst shal afflict, but where is all fulnesse, all gladnesse, all riches, all rest, all happinesse. Amen.

#### 8. A Prayer against lust.

**M**Y bodie (O Lord) is a temple consecrated to thee, keep it then, I beseech thee, cleane and free from the pollution of sinne, and amongst all that lay siege to destroy it, defend it from vnbrideled flames of lust : with which poison, who so are infected, haue their part in the lake that burneth / with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. Close vp my lippes (O God) from speaking vnchast language; sanctifie my thoughts, that no wanton desires may burne in my bosome: be thou present in all my actions, that no temptations of the flesh may lead my

toole into wickednesse. The sinne of lust (O Lord) is a couetous sinne, and not content with the spoile of one bodie, but worketh the euerlasting perdition of two at once. It is a sinne so foule, that by a strait law thou hast forbidden it in thy tables: yea, and hast vowed that the offender therein shall goe downe into hell, whereas hee \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*

that victory, is an euerlasting crowne of starres: for there can be no conquest without a combat; & there can be no combat without an enemy to encoũter with; and no enemy is more ready to set vpon vs, and more subtil in his fight, nor more cruell where he subdues, then that arch-traytor to thy kingdome, and old enemy to mankind, the Diuell. Giue him therefore (O Lord) no power ouer me: or if it be thy pleasure that I must enter into the lifts with him, let my trials bee like those of *Iob*, to exercise my faith, and not to confound my soule: to which battel when I must be summoned, stand thou (O my Saui/our) in my fight to inspire mee with courage, and plant a guard of Angels on either side of mee, to take my part if I shrink; that in the end I may bee ledde away in triumph. Breake (O my God) all the snares which daily and howerly this politick hunter pitcheth to intrap me, in the lustines of my health and youth. But aboue all, suffer mee not

to fall into those, which he spreadeth at the houre of my death, to catch my soule at her departure. O Lord driue away despaire, that it may not enter at that time (nor any other) into my bosome; neither let mee be afraid that I knock at the gates of thy mercy / too late, or distrust thy grace, because so many thousands of sins do muster themselves before me: but comfort me with the sweet physicke of thy promises, and with the examples of thy holiest seruants, who all sinned grieuoufly; yet didst thou seale them a pardon. In my meditations stand, O Lord, at my elbow, that my soule may not wander and so bee lost. Defend mee from the arrow of death eternall: saue mee from the iawes of the redde Dragon: keepe me from entering into the gates of hell. Amen.

10. A / Prayer for the Euening.

**T**HUS (O God) am I neerer to old age then I was in the morning, but (I feare) not neerer to goodnes: for he that striues to do best, comes short of his duety. The night now stealeth vpon me (like a thiefe). O defend me from the horrors of it. When I am to lie downe in my bedde, let me imagine I am to lie in my winding sheete: and suffer me not to close mine eyes, til my soule & I haue reckoned and made euen, for

all the offences which not only this day, but all the former minuts of my life, I / haue committed against thy diuine Maiestie. Pardon them, O LORD, forgiue mee my finnes, which are more infinite then the starres, and more heauie then if mountaines lay vpon my bosome; but thy mercy, and the merits of my Redeemer do I trust in. In his Name doe I sue for a pardon. Suffer, O LORD, no vncleane thoughts this night to pollute my body and soule: but keep my cogitations chaste, and let my dreames be like those of innocēts & sucking babes. Grāt, O Lord, that the Sun may not go down vpō my wrath. But if any man this day hath done me wrong, that / I may freely and heartily forgiue him, as I desire at thy hands to bee forgiuen. Whether I sleepe or wake, giue thy Angels charge ouer mee, that at what houre soeuer thou callest mee, I may like a faithfull souldier be found ready to encounter death, and to follow the Lambe wherefoeuer he goeth.  
Amen.

*FINIS.*





*THE*  
**Phoenix.**

The PHOENIX bring-  
*geth life.*

Vigilate & Orate.



Printed at London by  
*H. B. for N. B.* 1609.





To the two worthie and worthily  
*admired Ladies, Sarah, wife to the right*  
Worshipful, Sir *Thomas Smith*, Knight,  
*and Catharine, wife to the right*  
Worshipfull Sir *John Scot*, Knight.

Vertuous Ladies :

**N**O tunes (*I know*) can be more welcome  
to ears so chaste and vndefiled as yours  
are, then the Diuine Musicke of Prayers |  
and Meditations. And therefore am I  
bold to bestow vpon you both a Bird, whose voice  
yeeldeth none but heauenly sounds. There is but one  
Phœnix (at one time) in the world: It is rare in  
shape, and rare in quality; for which cause, I send  
it flying to your bosoms; sithence you both are like  
the Phœnix (Rare) as well in the perfection of  
bodie, as the excellency of minde. It is a Bird to  
which Christ suffereth himselfe to bee compared.  
And it may aptly bee a figure of his resurrection:  
so that my hopes are, you | will gladly receiue it,



*because Christ his death and rising again, are two strong, stedfast, and maine anchors to which (as appeareth by your liues) your faith is fastned, thereby to lay hold on saluation. You are sisters in loue, as you are sisters by the lawes of marriage: Indifferently therefore to you both doeth this our Phœnix offer vp his heauenly songs. Heare them, I beseech you, if not for any worth that is in them, yet for the loue you zealously beare to him, of whose glorious resurrection, ascension, &c. they make onely mention. And thus crauing | pardon of both your Ladyships, for this my boldnesse, which groweth out of my loue and respect to your Names & Families; I wish you all the happinesse that this earthly paradise can yeeld, and pray, that at your going from thence, you may enter into the euerlasting Paradise of Heauen.*

*Humbly*

deuoted to your Ladyships,

*Tho. Dekker.*



## *To the Reader.*

*Christian Reader :*

**T**Hou hast by these three former birds of *Noahs* Arke, gotten three blessings. The *Doue* hath ministred comfort to thine afflicted mind, in a number of those stormes of tribulation which shal fall vpon man in this life. The *Eagle* hath armed thy Soule with courage, and taught it to soare high with the wings of Prayer, till they beat / at the very gates of heauen, & from thence receiue mercie. The *Pellican* hath playd the true Physicion, and (where thou art full and foule with diseases bred by sinne) that teacheth the way to cure thee, and to attaine to the health of saluation. The fourth & last bird is now flying out towards thee ; spred therefore thine armes wide open to welcome it : and this *Phenix* will carie thee vp to a second life, that shall be euer, euerlasting.



## The / Phœnix.

**T**HE fourth and last Bird which you are to behold, flying out of Noahs Arke, is the Phœnix. The Phœnix of all other birds liueth to the longest age: so must our Prayers fly vp in bright flames all the dayes of our life: wee must be petitioners euen to the houre and last minute of our breath. The Phœnix hath the goodliest feathers in the world: and Prayers are the most beautifull wings by which we may mount into heauen. There is but one Phœnix vpon earth, as there is but one tune, in which God delighteth, and that is the Prayer of a sinner. When the Phœnix knoweth shee must die, shee buildeth a nest of al the sweetest spices, and there looking stedfastly on the Sunne, shee beateth her wings in his hottest beames, and between thē kindleth a fire amongst those sweet spices, & so burneth her selfe to death. So when we desire to die to the vanities of the world, wee must build vp a nest, and fill it with faithfull sighes, grones, teares, fasting,

and prayer, sackcloth & ashes, (all which in the nostrils of the Lord are sweete spices) and then fixing our eyes vpon the crosse where the glorious Sonne of God payed the ransome of our sinnes, we must not cease till with the wings of faith and repentance, wee haue kindled his mercie, and in that sweete flame haue all our fleshly corruptions consumed & purified. Out of those dead ashes of the Phœnix, doeth a new Phœnix arise. And | euen so out of the ashes of that one repentance, shall we bee regenerate and borne anew.



## CHRIST *is the true Phœnix.*



Christ (out of the purest flames of loue) kindled a fire which drunk vp the wrath of his father, wherein all men should haue beene drowned for sinne, and in that fire did hee die to redeeme vs that were lost. Yet left hee not there. To haue died for vs had beene nothing, vnlesse like a true *Phœnix* he had beene raised / vp againe : as therefore a graine of wheat is cast into the earth, and there first rots and then quickens againe, & after yeeldeth it selfe in a ten-fold measure : so was our Sauiour cast into his sepulcher, there lay his dead body for a time, & then was quickened, and then raised vp : and in that rising did hee multiply those benefits which before hee sowed amongst vs, when he was torne in pieces and scattered on the crosse. Whē he died, he died alone ; but when

he did rise, he did not rise alone, / \* \* \*

I. SACRIFICE.

A Thankesgiuing for all those benefits which wee  
*reape by the death of Christ.*

WHAT thanks (O Lord) can wee powre  
foorth? What Hymnes shall we sing?  
What praises haue wee to crowne thee with, or  
what giftes can we bestow worthy enough vpon  
thee, that didst not spare thine owne and only  
deereft Sonnes blood, to faue vs? (that were  
miserable and condemned castaways) But, O Lord,  
thou in thy prouidence didst foresee, that all thy  
glorie, and / in thy wisdome and compassion didst  
consent that all the health of mankind should  
consist in the death of thy blessed Sonne. Wee  
were the arch-traytors, but hee answered all our  
treasons at a most dreadfull barre. Wee had  
transgressed, but hee was the Lamb that was to  
bee sacrificed. Glorified bee thy Name for being  
so full of pitie: Glorified be thy Sonnes death,  
for being so full of charitable pietie. For let vs  
reckon before thee (O Father) and betweene vs  
& our soules, how much we are indebted for this  
thy Sonnes suretie-ship. Wee owed all, and hee  
payed the vtmost farthing. Let vs summe vp the  
foote of this accompt, and take a note of our

gaines, and his losses in this voiage. Hee ventured his life, and lost it: wee ventured nothing, but were vpon point of shipwrake, and yet came home fauers. By his death wee are ingrafted into the Tree of life, his blood doeth giue it nourishment. His nailing on the crosse cleft the dores of hell in funder, and fet wide open the gates of heauen: Christ by this meanes is become our way, our guide, our hauen. Would we walke safely? Christ is our path: would we not stumble? Christ is our leader: would wee not be cast away? Christ is our Pilot.

What / need wee now to feare? whom should we fly from now, for sathans head is broken in funder: sinne is vanquished: death is ouercome: hell is swallowed vp: the diuel that had power ouer death, is put to flight. Before wee liued in slauerie, but now we dwell within the liberties of the holy citie. Before we were spotted, & foule as leapers, but the precious drops that fell from Christs side, haue clenfed our foules, & now they look as white as snow. In a most desperate state liued we before, but now in the most happie: for wee are bought, and payd for, and none can lay claime to vs now, but Iesus Christ. To / quit which loue of his (albeit there is nothing in vs of value that can giue him satisfaction) yet rather then to pay no part of the debt, let vs tender

downe so much as wee can make. And that is, not to forget his kindnesse: which that wee may neuer doe, let vs print him in our hearts, ingraue him on our hands, write him on our breasts, yea, weare him in our garments. Set the sorowes of his suffering for euer before our eyes.

When wee sit to meate, let vs thinke vpon the traitour that dipt his finger with him in the dish: when the night approacheth, let it bee a memoriall of / his apprehension with bills and staues: It was a deed of darkenesse, and therefore done in the night. When wee doe but stretch forth our armes, let vs call to mind how hee was racked vpon the crosse. The branches of these meditations shall beare this fruit; by turning ouer the leaues of his death and passion, we shall still read the storie of our owne end: and nothing can more fright a man out of the companie of sinne, then when hee looketh vpon that which he is sure to goe to, and that is his graue: so to meditate, is to liue well: so to liue, is to die well; for no pil remaines to make death taste / bitter afterward, vnlesse it were taken downe before. He that thus fights is sure to conquer: he that thus conquers is sure to be crowned; he that is ambitious of that crowne, will desire to bee dissolued and to be with Christ: hee that so desires, doeth not die patiently, but hee liues patiently, and dieth ioy-



fully. Such a death, O Lord, let me die, for in the sepulcher of thy Sonne, death (that once was terrible) is swallowed vp: so that now we may triumphantly sing, Where is thy sting, O death? Where is thy victorie, O hell?

The sting of death is sinne, / but that is taken out: the power of sinne is the Law, but that is satisfied. Thankes therefore, and immortall honour be giuen to our glorious GOD, who hath giuen vs so noble a victorie, through the death onely of his Sonne Iesus Christ. Amen.

## 2. SACRIFICE.

A Thankefgiuing for all those benefits which we  
*reape by the buriall of Christ.*

THE graue is full of horror, the house of the dead is the habitation of sadnesse, for the body receiueth no comfort, / when it commeth to lodge in this last & fardest Inne. When our feete step vpon that shore, wee are robd of all our honours, stript out of all our gay attires, spoiled of all our gold and siluer, forsaken by our friends, fled frō by our kinsfolkes, yea, abhorred to bee looked vpon by our owne children: nothing is left vs but a poore mantle of linnen to hide our nakednesse; that is the last apparell wee must

weare, and when that is worne out, wee must bee turned out of all.

A dreadfull thing therefore would it bee to dwell in this land of euerlasting silence and darke-nesse, but that / Christ himselfe hath gone thither before vs. How infinitelie are wee bound to him, that (in this battell of death) wee are not thrust vpon any danger, but what he hath gone thorow. How aboue measure doeth hee loue vs, to trie the ice first, before he suffer vs to venture ouer? Hee went into the graue before vs, to shew that we all must follow him. But what riches may we gather out of this his sepulcher? What treasure lieth hid in these coffins of the dead? This cleere gaines we gather; this profitable knowledge wee gaine, that as *Adam* was made of a piece of / clay, so all the sonnes of *Adam* must crumble into dust. The wombes of our mothers are the first lodgings that wee lie in, and the womb of the earth is appointed to be the last. The graue is a But at which all the arrowes of our life are shot; and the last arrowe of all hits the marke.

Yet suffer vs, O Lord, not to repine, whether in the morning, at noone, or at mid-night, that is to say, in our cradle, in our youth, or old age, wee go to take our long sleepe, but let vs make this reckoning of our yeres, that if we can liue / no longer, that is vnto vs our old age; for hee that

liueth so long as thou appointest him (though hee die in the pride of his beautie) dieth an olde man. Sithence then that wormes must bee our last companions, & that the pillowes vpon which wee are to rest for euer, are within but dead mens sculles, whereof should wee bee proud? Why should wee disdain the poorest begger? when the hand that swayes a Scepter, and the hand that holdes a sheepe-hooke, being found together in the earth are both alike. What madnesse is it so to pamper the flesh with curious meates, / and costly wines, when (doe what we can) we do but fatten it for crawling vermine? What folly is it, to cloth our bodie in sumptuous attires, when (let them be neuer so gorgeous) we shall carry with vs but a winding-sheete? Why doe we bathe our limmes in sweete waters, and embalme our bodies with rich perfumes, when no carion in the world can smel more noisome, then must our carcases? Blessed therefore bee the sepulcher that held our Sauours bodie, sithence it is a booke wherein wee may learne how to contemne this foolish loue of our selues. Happy / was thy buriall (O IESVS) that prepared our way to our last habitation. Thanks bee rendred vnto thee for thy loue; glorie to GOD thy FATHER, for his compassion towards mankind. So be it. Amen.

## 3. SACRIFICE.

A Thanksgiuing for all the benefits which wee  
*reape by the resurrection of Christ.*

CHRIST is risen againe. O happie tidings!  
 O blessed message! He is risen from an  
 igno / minious death, to a life full of glorie. Hee  
 is risen now, to fall no more: the Iewes haue  
 done their crueltie: death hath done his worst:  
 hell hath spitte forth her venome: for in spite of  
 all their malice, Christ is risen in triumph. Receiue  
 your lights againe you lamps of heauen: darknes  
 flie from the world: you graues that yawned and  
 cast out your dead, close vp your deuouring iawes.  
 Sithence Christ is risen, let all the world reioyce;  
 as at his crucifying all the whole world felt paines  
 in his suffering. How happy is miserable man  
 made by this resurrection of his glorious Re-  
 deemer? / For now is he sure, that his body  
 fals not like the body of a beast (for then his  
 estate were more then most wretched) but that  
 the Lord killeth, and maketh aliue againe, and  
 that he bringeth downe to the graue, and fetcheth  
 vp againe. My Redeemer now liueth, and by his  
 life, doe I know that I shall rise out of the earth  
 at the latter day; and that I shall bee clothed  
 againe in my frailtie, as my Sauour was at his

refurrection in his owne flesh. What a blessing therefore is by this meanes powred vpon vs? For albeit our bodies are laid downe (to rest) in deformity, in vglines, in contempt, / in basenes, in pouerty, and in dishonour; yet shall they be raised in beauty, in brightnesse, in fulnes of riches, and in glory. We were afflicted in Christ when we saw him hanging on the crosse in torments: But we are made ioyfull in Christ, seeing him raised from the dead in triumph. The cogitation of this his refurrection, and so consequently of our owne calling vp from death to life, is a spurre vnto vs whilst we are vpon earth, to runne the race of blessednes. We are not to awaken out of our dead sleepes, and to be apparelled with the selfe same flesh, skinne and bone for nothing: but there is a goale, / proposed, and a garland propounded; and to winne that must we begin to runne in this life. Giue therefore (O God) alacrity to our hearts, that we with cheerefulnes may set forward. Giue wings to our soules, that with swiftnes we may make our flight: giue strength to vs in our race, that wee faint not till wee come to the end; and giue vs grace to run wel without stumbling, that we may win the prize with honour. Grat (O Lord) that we may goe into our graues in peace; so shall we be sure to come from our graues in gladnes. Glorified for euer be thy

Name, that workeſt theſe wonders of ſaluation for vs : / With all admiration let vs adore thee, that holdeſt out ſuch bright crownes of immortality for vs. Suffer vs, O Lord, to deferue them on earth, to be promiſed them at our departure from earth, and to weare them with thee in heauen. Amen.

#### 4. SACRIFICE.

A Thankſgiuing for all thoſe benefits which we  
*reape by the aſcenſion of Chriſt.*

**L**ift vp your eies (O you ſonnes of *Adam*) and beholde your Sauour aſcending vp into the clouds : bitter was his death, his reſurrection victorious, / but his aſcenſion glorious. He died like a Lamb, he roſe againe like a Lion, but hee aſcended like an Egle. By his death did he quicken vs to life : By his reſurrection did he raiſe vs to faith : By his aſcenſion did he lift vs vp to glorie. The reſurrection of Chriſt is our hope, but the aſcenſion of Chriſt is our glorification. He aſcended into heauen ; but how ? he ſhut not the gates of heauen vpon vs, but of purpoſe went thither to make the way plaine before vs. His bodie is in heauen, but his maieſty abides vpon earth. Here hee was once according to the fleſh, and here he is ſtill according to his diuini / tie. Abſent is Chriſt from vs, yet is he ſtill preſent with vs. Wouldſt

thou see him? Wouldst thou touch him? Wouldst thou embrace him? Thine eyes haue sight too weake to pierce thorow the clouds; his brightnes is too great, and would strik thee blind with dazeling: thy hands are too short to reach vp to the feat where he sits; and thine armes not of compasse bigge enough to bee throwne about his bodie. But let thy faith open her eyes, for shee can behold him: let thy faith put out her hand, and with the least finger she can touch him. As our forefathers held him in the flesh, so we must hold / him in our hearts. By his ascending vp into heauen are we sure that he is the very Son of God: for none can ascend thither, but hee that comes from thence. Celebrate therefore this his ascension with faith, and with deuotion, and thou shalt presently be in heauen with him. There he sitteth at the right hand of his father, like an Attorney in our behalf, pleading for mercy; and like a petitioner, stil preferring vp our prayers and complaints to his heauenly father. How happy is man to haue such a speaker for him? How miserable were man, if Christ were not his Intercessiour? Sithence then that our / Redeemer hath begunne so happie and glorious a voyage, onely to kindle in vs an ambition to follow him; let vs therefore hoist vp all the failes of duetie and obedience, of zeale and holinesse, to arriue in that

same hauen. The ladder which must reach vp to heauen, and by which wee must climb, hath many steps of righteousnes; the burdens which keepe vs from getting vp, are infinite in number, and they are our finnes. Giue vs strength, O Lord, to throw them down. Giue vs grace to lay hold on the other. The reward of this conquest shal be ours; the glory shal be thine: the path / which we must tread to the land of happines is beaten out by thy Sonne, but our welcome must be from thy lippes. Say therefore vnto vs, come you blessed: enter the citie of the Lord; fall downe before his Throne, and cry, Glory, glory, glory, now and to the worlds end. Amen.

## 5. SACRIFICE.

*A Thankgiuing for all those benefits which we are to receiue by Christs comming in glory.*

**B**Ehold the gates of heauen stand wide open:  
Armies \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* \*







*Short and pithie Sentences, fit to be  
applied to those purposes, for which the  
former Prayers are made.*

**G**od is to thee all things: if thou art hūgry, he is thy bread; if thou art thirsty, he is thy drinke; if thou art in darkenes, he is thy light; if in nakednes, he puts vpon thee the garment of immortality. *Aug.*

2. God the true and only life: in whom and from / whom, and by whom all good things are, that are good indeede. God; from whom to be turned, is to fal; to whom to turne, is to rise again; in whom to abide, is to dwell for euer. God; from whom to depart, is to die: to whom to come againe, is to reuiue: and in whom to lodge, is to liue. *Idem.*

3. Whatsoever is not of God, hath no sweete-

neffe : Whatfoeuer he wil giue me, let him take all away, fo he giues mee onely himfelfe. *Aug.*

4. God in himfelfe is *Alpha & Omega*, (beginning & ending) In the world, he is the Ruler : In Angels hee is their Glorie : In the Church, hee is as a Father in/his Family : in the foule as a Bridegroom in his bed chamber : in the good, hee is as a helper and protector : in the wicked as feare and horreur. *Idem.*

5. If God heare our prayers, he is merciful : if he will not heare them, yet is he iuft.

6. God is length, bredth, heigth, and depth. Hee is length in his Eternity : bredth in Charity : heigth in Maieftie : depth in Wifdome. *Bernard.*

7. Haft thou a defire to walke ? I am the way (faith Chrift :) Wouldft thou not be deceiued ? I am the truth : Wouldft thou not die ? I am the life. *Aug.*

8. No man can take Chrift / from thee, vnleffe thou takeft thy felfe from him. *Ambrofe.*

9. Chrift (our Redeemer) in his birth was a man : in his death a lamb : in his refurrection a Lion : in his afcenfion vp to heauen an Eagle. *Greg.*

10. Chrift is honny in the mouth, muficke in the eare, and gladneffe in the heart. *Bernard.*

11. In Chriffs doctrine is found true wifdome : in Chriffs mercie is found iuftice : in his life is

found temperance: in his death is found courage.  
*Bernard.*

12. Christ is so much the more worthie of honour amongst men, by how much he suffred the more dishonor / in the behalfe of men. *Gregorie.*

[13.] O man, see what I suffer for thee. There is no grieffe comparable to this of mine on the crosse: I that die for thee, cry vnto thee: see what punishments I endure, see how I am nailed, and how I am pierced. If my outward sorowes be so great, the grief that is within me must needs bee greater, because I find thee vnthankfull. *Bernard.*

14. In vaine doeth hee weare the name of a Christian who is not a follower of Christ. What good is it for thee to bee taken for that which thou art not? and to vsurpe a title which is not thine owne? if needs thou / wilt bee a Christian, doe those things that belong to Christianity, and then challenge the name. *Augustine.*

15. Hee is a Christian, that euen in his owne house acknowledgeth himselfe to be a stranger. Our countrie is aboue: in that Inne we shal not be guests. *Idem.*

16. A Christian can take no hurt by beeing throwne into [Turkish] captiuity; for euen in those his fetters, wil his God come to him. *Idem.*

17. A Christian is not so much to stand vpon beginning, as vpon the end. *Gregory.*

18. Thou art a fresh-water fooldier (O thou that art / a Christian) if thou hopest to ouercome without a battell, or to triumph without a victorie. *Chrysofome.*

19. It is not fuch an honour to bee good amongft thofe that are good, but to bee good amongft them that are euill. *Gregorie.*

20. A godly conuerfation ouercommeth thine enemie, edifieth thy neighbour, and glorifieth thy maker. *Ifidore.*

21. Hee that waiteth on Chrift, muft bee of fuch a conuerfation, that his outward manners may bee but the glaffe to fhew the inward mind. *Bernard.*

22. Such as wee are our felues, / in fuch companie wee delight. *Hierom.*

23. Our lookes and our eyes cannot put on mafkes clofe enough to hide a bad confcience : for the wantonneffe of the mind is drawn in the face, and the actions of the bodie, betray the conditions of the foule. *Idem.*

24. Woe to the heart that is double, it giueth one halfe to God, and another to the diuell. God (being angry that the diuell hath a fhare in it) giueth away his part too, and fo the diuell hath all to himfelfe. *Augustine.*

25. The heart of the gluttō is in his belly : of the adulterer in his luft : of the couetous man, in his vfurie. *Idem.*

26. Amongst men, the heart is weighed by the words; but with God, our words are weighed by the heart. *Bernard.*

27. Let not thy face and thy heart be of two colors : thy face lookes vpward, let not thy heart looke downward. *Idem.*

28. The heart hath foure offices to look to, viz. What to loue, what to feare, what to reioyce in, and for what to bee sad. *Idem.*

29. Amongst all the creatures that liue vnder the Sunne, there is none hath a heart more excellent then that of man, nor more noble, nor more like to God : and that is the reason that God asketh nothing at thy hands, but thy heart. *Hugo.*

30. The heart of man is of it selfe but little, yet great things cannot fill it : it is not big enough at one meale to fatisfie a bird, and yet the whole world cannot fatisfie that. *Idem.*

31. The diuell hath a will to hurt, but not power, because a greater controles this ; for if hee should doe asmuch hurt as hee desireth to doe, there would not be left / one righteous man liuing. *Augustine.*

32. The diuels seruice is the worst of all others, because he is neuer pleased with any duetie so done to him. *Gregory.*

33. Where discord dwels, God neuer commeth neere the dore. *Aug.*

34. As God taketh delight in nothing so much as in loue : so the diuell taketh pleasure in nothing more then in the death of charitie. *Gregory.*

35. No miserie is greater then to leaue God for the loue of gold. *Hierom.*

36. What good can a chest full of riches do thee, if thou cariest about thee an emptie conscience? Thy desire / is to haue goods, but not to bee good. Blush therefore at thy wealth, for if thy house be ful of goods it hath a master to it that is naught. What profit doth a rich man get by that which he hath, if hee [haue] not God too, who is the giuer? *Idem.*

37. The [daughter of] riches is pride. *Idem.*

38. Riches are \* \* it is sin, not to let the poore haue a part in them. *August.*

39. So liue, that whatfoeuer thou doest, may bee as if it were done in presence of thineemie.

40. There is nothing more high then humilitie, which (as if it were alwaies in the superior) knoweth not how to

\* \* \* \* \*

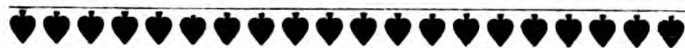
*FINIS.*



XVIII.

PATIENT GRISSILL.

1603.





#### NOTE.

For my exemplar of the original edition of 'Patient Grissill' (1603) I am indebted to the British Museum (161 a 39).

In 1841 the late Mr. J. Payne Collier reprinted 'Patient Grissill' for the "Shakspeare Society." Besides modernisation, a recurrence to the original has enabled me to correct not a few of his miscopyings and tinkering, albeit in this instance the text is less slipshod and inaccurate than usually with him. On the combined authorship, etc., of this somewhat noticeable Play, see our Memorial-Introduction. As Dekker admittedly had a foremost part in its composition and preparation, and as it was left out of Mr. A. H. Shepherd's collection in the Pearson reprints, and otherwise is not readily accessible, it seemed inevitable to give it here. G:

THE  
PLEASANT  
COMODIE OF

Patient Griffill.

As it hath beene fundrie times lately plaid  
by the right honorable the Earle of Not-  
tingham (Lord high Admirall) his  
servants.



LONDON.

Imprinted for HENRY ROCKET, and are to  
be folde at the long Shop vnder S. Mildreds  
Church in the Poultry.

1603.



[DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.<sup>1</sup>

—◆—

GWALTER, *Marquess of Saluzzo.*  
MARQUESS OF PAVIA, *his brother.*  
ONOPHRIO, }  
FARNEZE, } *Suitors to Iulia.*  
URCENZE, }  
MARIO, }  
LEPIDO, } *Courtiers.*  
EMULO, *a fantastic gallant.*  
FURIO, *attendant on Gwalter.*  
SIR OWEN AP MEREDITH, *a Welsh knight.*  
RICE, *servant to Sir Owen.*  
IANICULO, *a basket-maker, father to Grissil.*  
LAUREO, *a poor scholar, his son.*  
BABULO, *the Clown, servant to Ianiculo.*  
  
GRISSIL, *daughter to Ianiculo.*  
IULIA, *sister to Gwalter.*  
GWENTHYAN, *a Welsh widow.*  
*Two Ladies.*  
*Huntsmen, Attendants, &c.*  
*The scene lies in and near Saluzzo.]*

<sup>1</sup> This list of characters is not in the old copy. It is accepted from Mr. J. P. Collier, as are his arrangements (but within [ ] ) into Acts and Scenes. In the original 'Ianiculo' is named throughout 'Janicola.'  
G.



THE PLEASANT COMCEDYE  
OF  
PATIENT GRISSILL.

[ACT I.

SCENE I. The country near Saluzzo.]

Enter the *Marquesse*, *Pauia*, *Mario*, *Lepido*, and  
huntsmen ; all like hunters. A noyse of hornes  
within.

*Marquesse*.



OOKE you so strang, my hearts, to 10  
see our limbes  
Thus suited in a Hunters liuery ?  
Oh tis a louely habite, when greene  
youth, [Spring  
Like to the flowry blossome of the  
Conformes his outward habite to his minde,

D. V.

15

Look how yon one-ey'd waggoner of heauen,  
 Hath, by his horfes' fiery-winged hoofes,  
 Burft ope the melancholy Jayle of Night ;  
 And with his gilt beames cunning Alchimy  
 Turn'd all thefe cloudes to gold, who (with the  
 winds)

Vpon their mifty shoulders, bring in day : 20  
 Then fully<sup>1</sup> not this morning with foule lookes,  
 But teach your Jocond fpirits to ply the Chafe,  
 For hunting is a fport for Emperors.

*Pau.* We know it is; and therefore, do not throw  
 On thefe, your pafetimes, a contracted brow.  
 How fwift youths Bias runs to catch delights,  
 To me is not vnknowne : no, brother Gualter,  
 When / you were woo'd by vs to choofe a wife,  
 This day you vowed to wed ; but now I fee  
 Your promifes turne all to mockerie. [anfwere 30

*Lepi.* This day yourfelf appointed to giue  
 To all thofe neighbour-Princes, who in loue  
 Offer their Daughters, Sifters, and Allies,  
 In marriage to your hand : yet, for all this,  
 The houre being come that calles you to your  
 choyce,

You ftand prepar'd for fport, and ftart afide  
 To hunt poore deere, when you fhould feeke a Bride.

*Marq.* Nay, come Mario, your opinion too :  
 H'ad neede of ten men's wit that goes to woe.

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'fally.'

*Ma.* First satisfie these Princes, who expect 40  
Your gracious answere to their embassies ;  
Then may you freely reuell : now you flie  
Both from your owne vowes, & their amitie.

*Marq.* How much your iudgmen[t]s erre : who  
gets a wife  
Must, like a huntsman, beate vntrodden pathes,  
To gaine the flying prefence of his loue.  
Looke how the yelping beagles spend their mouthes,  
So Louers doe their fighes ; and as the deare  
Outstrips the actiue hound, & oft turnes backe  
To note the angrie visage of her foe, 50  
Who, greedy to possesse so sweet a pray,  
Neuer giues ouer till he ceaze on her,  
So fares it with coy dames, who, great with scorne,  
Fly<sup>1</sup> the care-pined hearts that sue to them ;  
Yet on that feined flight (Loue conquering them),  
They cast an eye of longing backe againe,  
As who would say, be not dismaid with frownes,  
For though our tongues speake no, our hearts  
found yea ;  
Or, if not so, before theile misse their louers, [ayre,  
Their sweet breathes shall perfume the Amorous 60  
And braue them still to run in beauties Chafe :  
Then can you blame me to be hunter like,  
When I must get a wife ? but be content :

<sup>1</sup> The original misprints 'Shew.' The next line suggests 'Fly,' as printed by Mr. Collier.

So / you'le ingage your faith by othe to vs,  
 Your willes shall answer mine, my liking yours,  
 And, that no wrinckle on your cheekes shall ride .  
 This day the Marqueffe vowes to choofe a bride.

*Pa.* Euen by my honor——

*Marq.* Brother, be aduif'd  
 The importunitie of you and these,  
 Thrusts my free thoughts into the yoake of loue, 70  
 To grone vnder the load of marriage.  
 Since then, you throwe this burthen on my youth,  
 Swear to me, whomefoeuer my fancie choofe,  
 Of what discent, beautie, or birth she be,  
 Her you shall like and loue, as you loue me.

*Pa.* Now, by my birth I sweare, wed whome  
 you please,

And Ile imbrace her with a brothers arme.

*Lepi.* Mario and myfelfe to your faire choice  
 Shall yeeld all dueties and true reuerence.

*Marq.* Your protestations please me Jollilie. 80  
 Lets ring a hunters peale, and in the eares  
 Of our swift forrest Citizens proclaime  
 Defiance to their lightnes : our sports done,  
 The Venison that we kill shall feast our bride.  
 If she proue bad, Ile cast all blame on you ;  
 But if sweet peace succede this amorous strife,  
 Ile fay my wit was best to choofe a wife. Exeunt.

As they goe in, hornes found, & hollowing within :

that done, Enter *Ianicolo*, *Griffill*, and *Babulo*,  
with two baskets begun to be wrought. 90

*Bab.* Olde mafter, heeres a morning able to  
make vs worke tooth and naile (marrie, then, we  
muft haue victualls): the Sun hath plaid boe  
peep in the element anie time thefe two houres,  
as I doe fome mornings whē you cal: What  
Babulo, fay you: Heere, mafter, fay I; and then  
this eye opens, yet do[w]n[e]<sup>1</sup> is the moufe,  
lie ftill: What, / Babulo! faves Griffill: Anone  
fay I; and then this eye lookes vp, yet downe  
I fnug againe: What, Babulo, fay you againe; 100  
and then I ftart vp, and fee the Sunne, and then  
fneeze, and then fhake mine eares, and then  
rife, and then get my breakfast, and then fal  
to worke, and then wash my hands, and by this  
time I am ready: Heer's your basket; and,  
Griffill, heer's yours.

*Ian.* Fetch thine own, Babulo: lets ply our  
bufines.

*Bab.* God fend me good lucke, Mafter.

*Gri.* Why Babulo, what's the matter? 110

*Bab.* God forgiue me, I thinke I fhall not eate

<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. P. Collier annotates—"Don is the moufe. We say 'Still as a moufe,' and Babulo's expression seems equivalent to it: probably it is a corruption of 'dumb is the moufe,' occasioned by its *dun* colour." It is clearly a proverbial phrase, but 'dumb' could have no connection with 'dun,' nor does context admit of 'dumb.'



a pecke of falt : I shall not liue long fure. I should be a rich man by right, for they neuer doe good deedes but when they see they must dye ; and I haue now a monstros stomache to worke, because I thinke I shall not liue long.

*Ian.* Goe foole, cease this vaine talke, and fall to worke.

*Bab.* Ile hamper somebody if I dye, because I am a basket-maker. Exit.

*Ian.* Come Griffill, worke sweet girle : heere 120  
the warme funne

Will shine on vs ; and, when his fires begin,  
Weele coole our sweating browes in yonder shade.

*Gri.* Father, methinkes it doth not fit a maide,  
By fitting thus in view, to draw mens eyes  
To stare vpon her : might it please your age,  
I could be more content to worke within.

*Ian.* Indeed, my childe, mens eyes do nowadaies  
Quickly take fire at the least sparke of beauty ;  
And if those flames be quencht by chaste disdain,  
Then their inuenom'd tongues, (alacke) doe strike, 130  
To wound her fame whose beauty they did like.

*Gri.* I will auoide their darts, and worke  
within.

*Ian.* Thou needst not : in a painted coate goes  
    fin, [thee,  
And / loues those that loue pride : none lookes on  
Then keepe me companie : how much vnlike

Are thy desires to manie of thy sex!  
 How manie wantons in Salucia<sup>1</sup>  
 Frowne like the fullen night, when their faire faces  
 Are hid within doores ; but got once abroad,  
 Like the proud Sun they spread their staring 140  
 beames :

They shine out to be seene, their loose eyes tell,  
 That in their bosomes wantonnes doth dwell :  
 Thou canst not doe so, Griffill ; for thy Sun  
 Is but a Starre, thy Starre, a sparke of fire,  
 Which hath no power t'inflame doting desire.  
 Thy filkes are thridbare ruffets ; all thy portion  
 Is but an honest name ; that gon, thou art dead ;  
 Though dead thou liu'ft, that being vnblemished.

*Gri.* If to die free from shame be nere to die,  
 Then Ile be crownd with immortalitie. 150

*Ian.* Pray God thou maist : yet, childe my  
 iealous soule

Trembles through feares, so often as mine eyes  
 Sees our Duke court thee ; and when to thine eares  
 He tunes sweet loue-songs : oh, beware, my  
 Griffill ;

He can prepare his way with gifts of golde ;  
 Vpon his breath winged Promotion flies.  
 Oh, my deare Girle, trust not his forceries.  
 Did he not seeke the shipwracke of thy fame,  
 Why should he fend his tailors to take measure

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'Saliuia.'

Of Griffill's bodie ; but as one should fay, 160  
 If thou wilt be the Marquefs concubine,  
 Thou shalt weare rich attires ? but they that thinke  
 With costly garments fins blacke face to hide,  
 Weare naked brauerie and ragged pride. [feares.

*Gri.* Good father, doe not shake your age with  
 Although the Marqueffe fometimes vifit vs,  
 Yet all his words and deedes are like his birth,  
 Steept in true honor ; but admit they were not,  
 Before my foule look black with speckled finne,  
 My / hands fhall make me pale deathes vnderling. 170

*Ian.* The mufick of thofe words sweetē mine  
 cares :  
 Come girle, lets fafter worke ; time apace weares.

[Re]Enter *Babulo* with his worke.

*Grif.* Come, Babulo, why haft thou ftaid fo long ?

*Ba.* Nay, why are you fo fhort ? Master,  
 heeres monie I tooke (fince I went), for a cradle :  
 this yeare I thinke be leape yeare, for womē doe  
 nothing but buy cradles. By my troth, I thinke  
 the world is at an end, for as foone as we be  
 borne we marrie ; as foone as we marrie we get 180  
 children, (by hooke or by crooke gotten they  
 are) ; children muft haue cradles, and as foone  
 as they are in them they hop out of thē ; for I  
 haue feene little girls, that yefterday had fcarce  
 a hand to make them ready, the next day had

worne wedding-rings on their fingers, so that if the world doe not ende, we shall not liue one by another. Basket-making, as all other trades, runs to decay, and shortly we shall not be worth a butten ; for non in this cutting age fowe true 190  
stitches but taylers and shoemakers, & yet now and then they tread their shooes awrie too.

*Ia.* Let not thy tongue goe so : fit downe to worke,  
And, that our labour may not seeme to long,  
Weele cunningly beguile it with a song.

*Bab.* Doe master, for thats honest coufonage.

The Song.

*Art thou poore, yet hast thou golden Slumbers :*

*Oh sweet content !*

*Art thou rich, yet is thy minde perplexed ?* 200

*Oh, punishment !*

*Dost thou laugh to see how fooles are vexed  
To add to golden numbers, golden numbers ?*

*O, sweet content, o sweet, &c.*

*Foot.*<sup>1</sup> *Work apace, apace, apace, apace ;  
Honest labour beares a louely face ;  
Then hey noney, noney ; hey noney, noney.*

<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. P. Collier annotates—"The meaning of this word seems to be that the lines which immediately follow it are the 'foot,' close, or burden of the song. Many old ballads terminate with 'Hey, nony, nony' ; among them Shakespeare's 'Sigh no more, Ladies,' in *Much Ado, etc.*"

*Canst drinke the waters of the Crisped spring?*

*O sweet content!*

*Swimst thou in wealth, yet sinck'st in thine own* 210

*O punishment!* [teares?

*Then hee that patiently wants burden beares,*

*No burden bears, but is a King, a King:*

*O sweet content! &c.*

*Foot. Worke apace, apace, &c.*

Enter *Laureo*.

*Ba.* Weep mafter ; yonder comes your Sonne.

*Ian.* *Laureo*, my Sonne? oh heauen, let thy  
rich hand

Poure plenteous shewers of blessing on his head.

*Lau.* Treble the number fall vppon your age. 220  
Sister?

*Gri.* Deare brother *Laureo*, welcome home.

*Ba.* Master *Laureo*, *Ianiculo's* sonne, welcome  
home : how doe the nine muses—Pride, couetous-  
nes, enuie, sloth, wrath, gluttonie, and letcherie?  
You, that are Schollers, read how they doe.

*Lau.* Muses : these (foole) are the feuen deadly  
fins.

*Ba.* Are they? Mas, methinkes its better feruing  
thē then your nine muses, for they are starke  
beggars.

*Ian.* Often I haue wisht to see you heere. 230

*Lau.* It grieues me that you see me heere so  
foone.

*Ian.* Why, Laureo, dost thou grieue to see thy  
father,

Or dost thou scorne me for my pouertie ?

*Ba.* He needes not, for he lookes like poor  
John himselfe: eight to a necke of Mutton, is  
not that your commons ? & a Cue of breade ?

*Lau.* Father, I grieue my young yeares to your  
age

Should adde more forrowe.

*Ian.* Why / fonne, whats the matter.

*Lau.* That which to thinke on makes me des- 240  
perate.

I, that haue chargd my friends, and from my father  
Puld more then he could spare ; I, that haue liud  
These nine years at the Uniuersity,  
Must now, for this worlds deuill, this angell of golde  
Haue all those daies and nights to beggerie folde :  
Through want of money what I want I misse.  
Who is more scorn'd then a poore scholler is ?

*Bab.* Yes, three things, Age, Wifdome, &  
basket-makers.

*Gri.* Brother, what meanes these words ? 250

*Lau.* Oh I am mad

To thinke how much a Scholler vndergoes,  
And in th'ende reapes nought but pennurie.  
Father, I am inforced to leaue my booke,

Because the studie of my booke doth leaue me  
 In the leane armes of lancke necessitie.  
 Hauing no shelter (ah me), but to flie  
 Into the sanctuarie of your aged armes.

*Bab.* A trade, a trade: follow basket-making :  
 leaue bookes, and turne block-head.

*Ian.* Peace foole : welcome, my sonne : thogh 260  
 I am poore,

My loue shall not be so : goe, daughter Griffill,  
 Fetch water from the spring to seeth our fish,  
 Which yesterday I caught ; the cheare is meane,  
 But be content : when I haue solde these Baskets  
 The monie shall be spent to bid thee welcome.

Griffill, make haft, run and kindle fire. *Exit Griffil.*

*Ba.* Goe, Griffill ; Ile make fire, and scoure the  
 kettle : its a hard world when schollers eate fish  
 vpon flesh daies. *Exit Ba[bulo].*

*Lau.* Ist not a shame for me, that am a man, 270  
 Nay more, a scholler, to endure such neede,  
 That I must pray on him whome I should feede?

*Ian.* Nay, grieue not Sonne ; better haue felt  
 worfe woe.

Come, sit by me : while I worke to get bread,  
 And Griffill spin vs yearne to cloath our backs,  
 Thou / shalt reade doctrine to vs for the soule,  
 Then, what shall we three want ? nothing, my sonne ;  
 For when we cease from worke, euen in that while,  
 My song shall charme griefes eares, and care beguile.

[Re]Enter *Griffill*, running, with a pitcher. 280

*Grif.* Father, as I was running to fetch water,  
I saw the Marquesse, with a gallant traine,  
Come riding towards vs. O see where they come.

Enter *Marquesse, Pauia, Mario, Lepido*, two Ladies,  
and some other attendants.

*Mar.* See where my Griffill and her father is :  
Methinkes her<sup>1</sup> beautie, shining through those  
weedes,

Seemes like a bright starre in the fullen night.

How louely pouertie dwels on her backe !

Did but the proud world note her as I doe, 290

She would cast off rich robes, forweare rich state,  
To cloth them in such poore habiliments.

Father, good fortune euer bleesse thine age.

*Jan.* All happines attend my gracious Lorde.

*Marq.* And what wish you faire Maide ?

*Gri.* That your high thoughts  
To your contentment may be satisfied.

*Mar.* Thou wouldst wish soe, knewst thou for  
what I come.

Brother of Pauia, beholde this virgin.

Mario, Lepido, is she not faire ? 300

*Pa.* Brother, I haue not seene so meane a creature,  
So full of beautie.

*Mar.* Were but Griffills birth

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'for.'



As worthie as her forme, she might be held  
A fit companion for the greatestt state.

*Lau.* Oh blindnes ! so that men may beautie finde,  
They nere respect the beauties of the minde.

*Marq.* Father / Janiculo, whats hee that speakes ?

*Ian.* A poore despised scholler, and my sonne.

*Mar.* This is no time to holde dispute with  
schollers.

Tell me, in faith, olde man, what dost thou thinke, 310  
Because the Marqueffe visits thee so oft ?

*Ian.* The will of Princes subiects must not ferch ;  
Let it suffice, your grace is welcome hither.

*Marq.* And Ile requite that welcome, if I liue.  
Griffill, suppose a man should loue you dearely,  
As I know some that doe, would you agree  
To quittance true affection with the like ?

*Gri.* None is so fond to fancie pouertie.

*Mar.* I say there is : Come Lords, stand by my  
side :

Nay, brother, you are sped, and haue a wife ; 320  
Then giue vs leaue, that are all Batchelers.  
Now, Griffill, eye vs well, and giue your verdicte,  
Which of vs three you holde the proprest man ?

*Gri.* I haue no skill to iudge proportions.

*Marq.* Nay, then you iest : women haue eagles  
eyes

To prie euen to the heart ; and why not you ?  
Come, we stand fairely ; freely speake your minde,

For, by my birth, he whome thy choice shall bleffe,  
Shall be thy husband.

*Mar.* What intends your grace ?

*Lepi.* My Lord, I haue vowed to lead a fingle 330  
life.

*Marq.* A fingle life? this cunning cannot ferue.  
Doe not I know you loue her ? I haue heard  
Your passions spent for her, your fighes for her ;  
Mario to the wonder of her beautie  
Compiled a Sonnet.

*Mar.* I, my Lord, write fonnets ?

*Marq.* You did intreate me to intreate her father,  
That you might haue his daughter to your<sup>1</sup> wife.

*Lep.* To anie one I willingly refigne  
All interest in her which doth looke like mine. 340

*Mar.* My Lorde, I sweare she nere shall be my  
bride.

I / hope shee'le sweare so too, being thus denide.

*Marq.* Both of you turn'd Apostataes in loue :  
Nay then, Ile play the cryer : once, twice, thrice,  
Speake, or shee's gone els : no, since twill not be,  
Since you are not for her, yet shee's for me.

*Pau.* What meane you, Brother ?

*Marq.* Faith, no more but this ;  
By loue's most wondrous Metamorphosis,  
To turne this Maide into your Brothers wife.  
Nay, sweet heart, looke not strang, I doe not iest, 350

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'his.'

But to thine eares mine Amorous thoughts impart;  
Gualter protests he loues you with his heart.

*Lau.* The admiration of fuch happines  
Makes me astonisht.

*Grif.* Oh, my gracious Lord,  
Humble not your high state to my lowe birth,  
Who<sup>1</sup> am not worthy to be held your flauē,  
Much leffe your wife.

*Marq.* Griffill, that shall suffice,  
I count thee worthie. Old Janiculo,  
Art thou content that I shall be thy Sonne ?

*Ian.* I am vnworthy of so great a good.

*Marq.* Tush tush, talk not of worth ; in honest  
tearmes,

Tell me if I shall haue her? for, by heauen,  
Vnlesse your free consent alowe my choice,  
To win ten kingdomes Ile not call her mine.  
Whats thy Sonnes name?

*Ian.* Lauro, My gracious Lord.

*Marq.* Ile haue both your consents. I tell ye  
Lords,

I haue wooed the virgin long : oh, manie an houre  
Haue I bin glad to steale from all your eyes  
To come disguif'd to her : I sweare to you,  
Beautie first made me loue, and vertue woe.  
I lou'd her lowlynes, but when I tride  
What vertues were intemped in her brest,

<sup>1</sup> Printed 'Whome.'

My chaff heart fwore that she should be my bride.  
Say, / Father, must I be forsworne or noe ?

*Ian.* What to my Lord seemes best, to me seemes

*Marq.* Laureo, whats your opinion ? [fo.

*Lau.* Thus, my Lorde :

If equall thoughts durft both your states conferre,  
Her's is to lowe, and you to high for her.

*Marq.* What saies faire Griffill now ?

*Gri.* This doth she fay :

As her olde Father yeeldes to your dread will, 380  
So she her fathers pleasure must fulfill.

If olde Ianiculo make Griffill yours,  
Griffill must not deny ; yet had she rather  
Be the poore Daughter still of her poore Father.

*Marq.* Ile gild that pouertie, and make it shine  
With beames of dignitie : this base attire  
These Ladies shall teare of, and decke thy beautie  
In robes of honour, that the world may fay  
Vertue and beautie was my bride to-day.

*Mar.* This meane choice will distaine your  
noblenes. 390

*Marq.* No more, Mario, then it doth disgrace  
The Sunne to shine on me.

*Lep.* Shee's poore, and base.

*Marq.* Shee's rich ; for vertue beautifies her face.

*Pa.* What will y world fay, when the trump of  
fame

Shall found your high birth with a begger's name ?

*Marq.* The world still lookes asquint, & I deride  
His purblind iudgement ; Griffill is my Bride.  
Janiculo, and Laureo, father, brother,  
You and your Son, grac'd with our royall fauour,  
Shall liue to outweare time in happines.

400

Enter *Babulo*.

*Ba.* Master, I haue made a good fire : firha  
Griffill the fishe . . .

*Ian.* Fall on thy knees, thou foole : fee, heere's  
our duke.

*Ba.* I haue not offended him ; therefore Ile not  
ducke and<sup>1</sup>/ he were ten Dukes. Ile kneele to  
none but God and my Prince.

*Lau.* This is thy Prince : be filent, Babulo.

*Bab.* Silence is a vertue, marrie, tis a dumbe  
vertue : I loue vertue that speakes, and has a long 410  
tongue, like a belweather, to leade other vertues  
after it : if he be a Prince, I hope hee is not  
Prince ouer my tongue : snailles, wherefore come  
all these ? Master, heeres not fish enough for vs.  
Sirha Griffill, the fire burnes out.

*Marq.* Tell me, my loue, what pleasant fellow  
is this? [Lorde.

*Grif.* My aged Fathers seruant, my gracious

*Bab.* How? my loue? master, a worde to ſ  
wife, *ſcillicet* me, my loue.

<sup>1</sup> Throughout Mr. J. P. Collier prints 'an,' — no doubt common form, but never in 'Patient Griffill.'

*Marq.* Whats his name? 420

*Bab.* Babulo, Sir, is my name.

*Marq.* Why dost thou tremble so? we are al  
thy friends.

*Bab.* Its hard, fir, for this motley Jerkin to  
find friendship with this fine doublet.

*Marq.* Janiculo, bring him to Court with thee.

*Bab.* You may be asham'd to lay such knauish  
burden vppon old ages shoulders: but I see they  
are stooping a little; all crie downe with him.  
He shall not bring me fir; Ile carrie my selfe.

*Marq.* I pray thee doe: Ile haue thee liue at  
court.

*Ba.* I haue a better trade, fir: basketmaking. 430

*Marq.* Griffill, I like thy mans simplicitie:  
Still shall he be thy seruant. Babulo,  
Griffill thy mistresse, now shall be my wife.

*Bab.* I thinke fir, I am a fitter husband for her.

*Marq.* Why shouldst thou think [fo]? I wil  
make her rich.

*Bab.* Thats al one, fir: beggers are fit for  
beggers, gētlefolkes for gētlefolkes: I am afraid ŷ  
this wōder of ŷ rich louing ŷ poor, wil last but  
nine daies: old M[after], bid this merrie gentlemā  
home to dinner: you shal haue a good dish of 440  
fish, fir: & thank him for his good will to your  
daughter Gris[fill]; for Ile be hägd if he do not  
(as many rich cogging marchants nowadaies doe

when they haue got what they would) giue / her  
the belles, let her flye.

*Gri.* Oh, beare, my Lord, with his intemperate  
tongue.

*Marq.* Griffill, I take delight to heare him talke.

*Bab.* I, I; yo' are best take mee vp for your  
foole: are not you he that came speaking so to  
Griffill heere? doe you remember how I knockt 450  
you once, for offering to haue a licke at her lips?

*Marq.* I doe remember it, and for thy paines  
A golden recompense Ile giue to thee.

*Bab.* Why doe, and Ile knock you as often as  
you list.

*Marq.* Griffill, this merrie fellow shall be mine.  
But we forget our felues, the daie growes olde.  
Come Lords, cheare vp your lookes, & with faire  
smiles

Grace our intended nuptials: time may come,  
When all-commaunding loue your hearts subdue, 460  
The Marquesse may perform as much for you.

Exeunt.

[ACT II.

SCENE I. An open place in the City of Saluzzo.]

Enter *Farneze*, *Vrcenze*, and *Rice* meeting them,  
running.

*Far.* Rice, how now, man? whether art y<sup>u</sup>  
gallopping.

*Ric.* Faith, euen to finde a full manger ; my teeth water till I be mounching. I haue bin at 470  
the Cutlers to bid him bring away Sir Owens rapier, and I am ambling home thus fast, for feare I am driuen to fast.

*Vrc.* But, Sirha Rice, when's the day ? will not thy master Sir Owen, and Signior Emulo fight ?

*Ric.* No ; for Signior Emulo has warn'd my Master to the court of Conscience, and theres an order fet downe that the coward shall pay my Master good words weekelie, till the debt of his choller be runne out. 480

*Far.* Excellent : but did not Emulo write a challenge to Sir Owen ?

*Rice.* No, he sent a terrible one ; but hee gaue a sexton of a Church a groate to write it, and hee fet his mark to it, / for the gull can neither write nor reade.

*Vrc.*<sup>1</sup> Ha, ha, not write and reade ? why, I haue seene him pull out a bundle of sonnets, written, & read them to Ladies.

*Far.* He got thē by heart Vrcenze, & so 490  
deceiu'd the poor foules, as a gallant whome I know cozens others ; for my briske spāgled babie will come into a Stationers shop, call for a stoole and a cushion, and then asking for some greeke Poet, to him he falles, and there he grumbles

<sup>1</sup> Misgiven to Rice in original.



God knowes what, but Ile be sworne he knowes not so much as one Character of the tongue.

*Ric.* Why, then it's greeke to him.

*Far.* Ha, ha Emulo, not write and read?

*Ric.* Not a letter, and you would hang him. 500

*Vrc.* Then heele neuer be faued by his book.

*Ric.* No, nor by his good workes, for heele doe none. Signiors both, I commend you to the skies; I commit you to God, adieu.

*Far.* Nay, sweet Rice, a little more.

*Ric.* A little more will make me a great deale lesse: housekeeping, you know, is out of fashion; vnles I ride post, I kisse the post: in a worde Ile tell you all, challenge was sent, answered no fight, no kill, all friends, all fooles, Emulo coward, Sir 510 Owen braue man, farewell: dinner, hungrie, little cheare, great, great stomache, meate, meat, meate, mouth, mouth, mouth! adue, adue, adue. Exit.

*Vrc.* Ha, ha, adue Rice, Sir Owen belike, keepes a leane Kitchin.

*Far.* What els man? thats one of the miserable vowes he makes when hee's dubd; yet he doth but as manie of his brother knights doe, keepe an ordinarie table for him and his long coate follower.

*Vrc.* That long coate makes the master a little 520 king; for wheresoeuer his piece of a follower comes hopping after him, hees sure of a double garde.

*Far.* Ile set some of the Pages upon thy skirts for this.

*Vrc.* I shall feele them no more then so many fleas ; therefore / I care not : but, Farneze, youle proue a most accomplisht coxecombe.

*Far.* Oh olde touch lad, this yonker is right Trinidado, pure leafe Tobacco, for indeed hee's 530 nothing : puffe, reeke ; and would be tried (not by God and his countrie), but by fire, the verie foule of his substance, and needes would conuert into smoke.

*Vrc.* Hee's Steele to the backe you see, for he writes Challenges.

*Far.* True, and Iron to the head : oh, theres a rich leaden minerall amongft his braines, if his skull were well digd. Sirha Vrcence, this is one of those changeable Silke gallants, who, in a verie 540 scuruie prid[e], sorne al schollers and reade no bookes but a looking-glasse, and speake no language but sweet Lady, and sweet Signior, and chew between their teeth terrible words, as though they would coniure, as complement, and proiects, and Fastidious, & Caprichious, and Misprizian, and the Sintheresis of the soule, and such like raise-veluet tearmes.

*Vrc.* What be the accoutremēts now of these gallāts ? 550

*Far.* Indeed, thats one of their fustiã, out-

lādish phraſes to : marrie, fir, their accoutremēts are al ſ fantaſticke faſhions ſ can be taken vp, either vpō truſt or at ſecond hand.

*Vrc.* Whats their quallities?

*Far.* None good : theſe are the beſt : to make good faces, to take Tobacco well, to ſpit well, to laugh like a waiting Gentlewoman, to lie well, to bluſh for nothing, to looke big vpon little fellowes, to ſcoffe with a grace, though they haue 560 a very filthie grace in ſcoffing, and, for a neede, to ride prettie and well.

*Vrc.* They cannot chooſe but ride well, becauſe euerie good wit rides them.

*Far.* Heere's the difference, that they ride vpon horſes, and when they are ridden, they are ſpur'd for aſſes; ſo they can crie wighee and hollow, kicking iade, they care not if they haue no more learning then a Jade.

Enter / *Emuloes, Sir Owen* talking, *Rice* after them 570  
eating ſecretly.

*Vrc.* No more of theſe Jadiſh tricks : heere comes the hobbie-horſe.

*Far.* Oh he would daunce a morrice rarely, if he were hung with belles.

*Vrc.* He would iangle vilanouſly.

*Far.* Peace, let's incounter them.

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, Sir Emuloes, fir Owen is clad out a<sup>1</sup> crie, becaus is friends with her, for Sir Owen fweare : did her<sup>2</sup> not fweare, Rice? 580

*Ric.* Yes, forfooth. *Spit out his meate.*

*Sir Ow.* By Cod is fweare terrible to knog her pade, and fling her fpingle legs at plum trees, when her come to fall to her tagger and fencing trigs : yes, faith, and to breag her fhins : did her not, Rice ?

*Ric.* Yes, by my troth, Sir.

*Sir Ow.* By Cods vdge me, is all true ; and to giue her a great teale of bloudie nose, becaufe Sir Emuloes, you shallenge the pritish Knight. Rice, 590 you knowe, Sir Owen, shentleman first, and secondly knight : what a pox ale you, Rice ? is shoke now ?

*Ric.* No, fir, I haue my fue fences, and am as wel as any man.

*Sir Ow.* [*To Emulo.*] Well, here is hand : now is mighty friends.

*Emu.* Sir Owen.

*Far.* [*Afide to Urcenze.*] Now the gallimaufrie of language comes in.

*Emu.* I protest to you, the magnitude of my 600

<sup>1</sup> *Sic* throughout—changed by Mr. J. P. Collier to ‘out o’ cry’ and explained = beyond measure. “It is to be recollected that Sir Owen is a Welsh knight, and talks in the dialect of his country.” So Collier. I add the ‘dialect’ of Wales is as the Playwrights understood or misunderstood it.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Collier alters to ‘hur’ throughout.

condolement hath been eleuated the higher to see you and myfelfe, two gentlemen.

*Sir Ow.* Nay, 'tis well knowne Sir Owen is good fhentleman, is not, Rice ?

*Ric.* He that fhall deny it, Sir, Ile make him eate his words.

*Emu.* Good friend, I am not in the Negatiue: bee not fo Caprichious, you misprize me, my collocation tēdeth to S[ir] Owen's dignifying.

*Far.* [*Afide to Urcenze.*] Lets step in. [*To 610 them.*] God faue you, Signior Emulo.

*Vrc.* Well encounter'd, S[ir] Owen.

*Sir Ow.* Owe, how do you ? S[ir] Em[ulo] is frends out a cry now ; but / Emuloes, take heede you match no more loue trigs to widdow Gwenthyans : by Cod udge<sup>1</sup> me, that do fo muft knoge her, see you nowe ?

*Em.* Not fo tempeftious, fweet knight : though to my difconfolation, I will obliuionize my loue to the Welch widdowe, and doe heere proclaime 620 my delinquifhment ; but fweet Signior, be not too Diogenicall to me.

*Sir Ow.* Ha, ha, is knowe not what genicalls meane ; but Sir Owen will genicall her, and her tag her genicalling Gwenthyan.

*Far.* Nay faith, wee le haue you found friends indeede ; otherwife, you know, Signior Emulo, if

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted here ' vrdge.'

you should beare all the wrongs, you would be out-Athlaffed.

*Emu.* Most true.

63c

*Sir Ow.* By God, is out a crie friends : but harg, Farneze, Vrcenze, tawg,<sup>1</sup> a great teale to Emuloes. Ow[en] is great teale of frends. [*To Farneze*]. Ha, ha, is tell fine admirable sheft : by Cod, Emuloes, for feare S[ir] Owen knog her shines, is tell Sir Owen by tozen shentlemen, her pooets is put about with lathes : ha, ha, ferge her, ferge her.

*Fa.* No more ; tell Vrcenze of it : why should you two fall out for the loue of a woman, con- 640 sidering what store we haue of them ? Sir Emulo, I gratulate your peace : your company you know is precious to vs, and weele bee merrie, and ride abroad : before God, now I talke of riding, Sir Owen, methinkes, has an excellent boote.

*Vrc.* His leg graces the boote.

*Sir Ow.* By God, is fine leg, and fine poote to ; but Emulos leg is petter, and finer, and shenglier skin to weare.

*Emu.* I bought them of a pennurious Cord- 650 wainer, & they are the most incongruent that ere I ware.

*Sir Ow.* Congruent ? sploud, what leather is congruent ? Spanifh leather.

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted here 'twag.'

*Emu.* Ha ha, well, Gentlemen, I haue other proiects becken for me : I muft disgresse from this bias, and leaue you : accept, I beseech you, of this vulgar and domestick complement. /

Whilst they are faluting, *Sir Owen* gets to  
*Emuloes* leg, and puls downe his Boote. 660

*Sir Ow.* Pray, *Emuloes*, let her see her congruente leather : ha, ha, owe what a pox is heere : ha, ha, is mag a wall to her shins for keeb her warme.

*Fa.* Whats heer, lathes ? Where's the lime & hair, *Emulo* ?

*Ric.* Oh rare, is this to faue his shins ?

*Sir Ow.* Ha, ha, *Rice*, goe call *Gwenethyan*.

*Ric.* I will, mafter: dahoma, *Gwenethyan* dahoma ?

*Sir Ow.* A pogs on her, goe fedge<sup>1</sup> her, and 670 call her within.

*Ric.* I am gone, fir. Exit *Rice*.

*Fa.* Nay, *Sir Owen*, what meane you ?

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, is meane ta let *Gwenethyan* see what bobie foole loue her, a pogs on you.

*Emu.* *Sir Owen*, and signiors both, doe not expatiate my obloquie ; my loue shall bee so fast conglutinated to you.

*Sir Ow.* Cods plud ! you call her gluttons, *Gwenethyan*, so ho, *Gwenethyan* ! 680

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'fedge.'

*Emu.* Ile not disgest this pill. Signiors, adieu !  
You are Fastidious, and I banish you. Exit *Emulo*.

Enter *Gwenethyan*.

*Fa.* Gods fo, heere comes the widdow ; but  
in faith, Sir Owen, fay nothing of this.

*Sir Ow.* No goe to thē: by Cod, Sir Owen  
beare as praue minde as emprour.

*Gwe.* Who calles *Gwenethyan* fo great teale of  
time.

*Vrc.* Sweet widdow, euen your countrieman heere. 690

*Sir Ow.* Belly the ruddo whee: wrage witho  
mandag eny Mou du ac whellock en wea awh.

*Gwe.* Sir Owen, gramarcyee whee: *Gwenethyan*  
Mandage eny, / ac wellock en Thawen en ryn  
mogh.

*Far.* Mundage Thlawen, oh my good widdow,  
gabble that we vnderstand you, and haue at you.

*Sir Ow.* Haue at her: nay, by Cod, is no  
haue at her to. Is tawge in her pritish tongue; for  
tis fine delicates tongue, I can tell her. Welthe 700  
tongue is finer as greeke tongue.

*Far.* A bakte Neates tongue is finer then both.

*Sir Ow.* But what faies *Gwenethyans* now? will  
haue Sir Owen? Sir Owen is knowne for a wifelie  
man, as any since Adam and Eue's time; and that  
is, by Cods vdge me, a great teale agoe.

*Vrc.* I thinke Salomon was wifer than Sir Owen.



*Sir Ow.* Salomons had prettie wit ; but what fay you to king Tauie ? King Tauie, is well knowne, was as good musitions as the pest fidler 710 in aul Italie, and King Tauie was Sir Owens countriman : yes, truely, a prettish shentleman porne, and did twinkle, twinkle, twinkle out a crie vpon welsh harpe ; and tis knowne Tauie loue Mistrefs Perfabe, as Sir Owen loues Gwenthyan : will her haue Sir Owen now ?

*Far.* Faith, widdow, take him. Sir Owen is a tall man, I can tell you.

*Sir Ow.* Tall man, as Cod vdge<sup>1</sup> me : her thinke the prittish shentleman is faliant as Mars, 720 that is, the fine knaues, the poets, fay, the Cod of pribles and prables. I hope, widdowe, you see little more in Sir Owen then in Sir Emuloes. Say, shall her haue her now ? tis faliant as can defire, I warrant her.

*Gwe.* Sir Owen, Sir Owen, tis not for faliant Gwenthyan care so much, but for honest and fertuous, and louing, and pundall to leade her haue her will.

*Sir Ow.* Cod vdge mee, tage her away to her 730 husband, and is led her haue her will owd a crie, yet, by Cod, is pridle her well enough.

*Gw.* Well, S[ir] Owen, Gwenthyan is going to her cozen Gualther, / the Duke ; for you knowe,

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'vnde' here.

is her neere cozen by marriage, by tother husband that bring her from Wales.

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, Wales is better countrie than Italies, a great teale so better.

*Gw.* Now, if her cozen Gwalther say, Gwenthyan, tage this pritish knight, shall loue her 740 diggon; but must haue her good will: marg your thad, Sir Owen.

*Sir Ow.* Owe whats else? Sir Owen marg y ferrewel. Yet shall tage her downe quiglie inough: come, widdowe will wag to the coward, now to her cozen, and bid her cozen tell her mind of Sir Owen.

*Gwe.* Youle man Gwenthyan, Sir Owen?

*Sir Ow.* Yes, by Cod, and prauely too: come, fhentlemans, you'le tag paines to goe with her. 750

*Far.* Weele follow you presently, Sir Owen.

*Sir Ow.* Come, widdow. Vn loddis Glane Gwēthyan ā mondu.

*Gw.* Gramercie wheeh, Am a Mock honnoh.

Exeunt.

*Far.* So, this will be rare: Sirrah Vrcenze, at the marriage night of these two, insteede of Io Hymen, we shall heere hey ho, Hiemen; their loue will bee like a great fire made of bay leaues, that yeeldes nothing but cracking noise, noise. 760

*Vrc.* If she misse his crowne, tis no matter for cracking.

*Far.* So she foader it againe, it will passe currant.

Enter *Onophrio* and *Iulia*, walking ouer the Stage.

*Vrc.* Peace, heere comes our faire mistress.

*Far.* Lets haue a fling at her.

*Vrc.* So you may, but the hardnes is to hit her.

*Ono.* Farewel. Farneze, you attēd wel vpō your mistress.

*Iul.* Nay, nay, their wages shall be of the same 770  
colour that their seruice is of.

*Far.* Faith, mistress, would you had trauelled a litile sooner this way, you should haue seen a rare comedy acted by Emulo.

*Vrc.* Euerie / courteous mouth will be a stage for that: rather tell her of the welch tragedie that's towards.

*Iul.* What Tragedie ?

*Far.* Sir Owen shall marrie your cozen Gwenthyan. 780

*Iul.* Ift possible: oh, they two will beget braue warriors; for if she scolde heele fight, and if he quarrell, sheele take vp the bucklers: shee's fire, and hee's brimstone: must there not be hot doeings, then, thinke you ?

*On.* Theyle prooue Turtles; for their hearts being so like they cannot choofe but bee louing.

*Iul.* Turtles: Turkie-cocks: for Gods loue, lets intreate the Duke, my brother, to make a

lawe, that wherefoeuer Sir Owen and his Ladie dwell, the next neighbour may alwaies be Con- 790  
stable, leaft the peace bee broken; for they'le doe nothing but crye arme, arme.

*Far.* I thinke Sir Owen would die rather then loofe her loue.

*Iul.* So thinke not I.

*Ono.* I should for Iulia, if I were Iulie's husband.

*Iul.* Therefore Iulia fhall not be Onophrie's wife, for I'le haue none die for me. I like not that coloure.

*Far.* Yes, for your loue you would, Iulia.

*Iul.* No, nor yet for my hate, Farneze. 800

*Vrc.* Would you not haue men loue you, sweet miftris?

*Iul.* No, not I; fye vpon it, fweet feruant.

*On.* Would you wifh men to hate you?

*Iul.* Yes, rather then loue me: of al faints I loue not to ferue Miftris Venus.

*Far.* Then, I perceiue you meane to leade apes in hell.

*Iul.* That fpitefull prouerbe was proclaim'd againft them that are marryed vpon earth; for 810  
to be married is to liue in a kind of hell.

*Far.* I, as they doe at barlibreake.

*Iul.* Your wife is your ape, and that heaueie burthen wedlocke, your Jacke an Apes clog; therefore, Ile not bee tyed toe't: Mafter Farneze, fweet virginitie is that inuifible / Godhead, that

turns [vs] into Angells, that makes vs faints on earth, and starres in heauen : heere Virgins seem goodly, but there glorious : in heauen is no wooing, yet all there are louely ; in heauen are 820 no weddings, yet al there are louers.

*On.* Let vs, sweet Madame, turn earth into heauen by being all louers heere to.

*Iul.* So we doe, to an earthly heauen we turne it.

*On.* Nay, but deare Iulia, tel vs why so much you hate to enter into the lifts of this same combat Matrimonie ?

*Iul.* You may well call that a combat ; for indeede marriage is nothing else but a battaile of loue, a friendly fighting, a kinde of fauourable, 830 terrible warre : but you erre, Onophrio, in thinking I hate it : I deale by marriage as some Indians doe [by] the Sunne, adore it, and reuerence it, but dare not stare on it, for feare I be starke blinde : you three are batchellers, and, being sicke of this maidenhead, count al thinges bitter which the phisicke of a single life ministers vnto you : you imagine, if you could mak the armes of faire Ladies the spheres of your hearts, good hearts, then you were in heauen : oh, but, Batchilers, 840 take heede : you are no sooner in that heauen, but you strai[g]hte slip into hell.

*Far.* As long as I haue a beautifull Ladie to torment me, I care not.

*Vrc.* Nor I; the sweetnes of her lookes shall make me relish any punishment.

*On.* Except the punnishment of the horne, Vrcenze, put that in.

*Iul.* Nay, he were best put that by: Lord, Lord, see what vnthrifts this loue makes vs! if 850 he once but get into our mouthes, he labours to turne our tongues to clappers, and to ring all in at Cupids Church, when we were better to bite off our tōgues, so we may thrust him out. Cupid is sworne enemie to time; & he that loofeth time, I can tell you, loofeth a friend.

*Far.* I, / a bald friend.

*Iu.* Therefore, my good seruants, if you weare my liuerie, cast of this loose vpper coate of loue: bee afhamde to waite vppon a boy, a wag, a 860 blinde boy, a wanton: My brother, the Duke, wants our companies; tis Idlenes and loue make you captiues<sup>1</sup> to this solitarines: followe me, & loue not, & Ile teach you how to find libertie.

*All.* We obey, to follow you, but not to loue you: we<sup>2</sup> renounce that obedience. Exeunt.

[SCENE II.—The Palace of Saluzzo.]

Enter the *Marquesse* and *Furio*.

*Mar.* Furio.

*Fu.* My Lorde.

870

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'captaines.'

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted 'no.'

*Marq.* Thy faith I oft haue tride, thy faith I  
credite,

For I haue found it follid as the rocke :  
No babbling eccho fits vpon thy lips,  
For filence, euen in speech, doth seale them vp :  
Wilt thou be truſtie, Furio, to thy Lorde ?

*Fu.* I will.

*Marq.* It is enough : thoſe words, I will,  
Yeelds ſweeter muſicke then the gilded ſounds,  
Which chatting parrats, long tounqu'd ſicophants,  
Send from the organs of their firen voice.  
Griffill, my wife, thou ſeeſt beare in her wombe, 880  
The ioy of marriage : Furio, I proteſt,  
My loue to her is as the heate to fire,  
Her loue to me as beautie to the Sunne,  
(Inſeperable adiuncts) : in one word,  
So dearely loue I Griffill, that my life  
Shall end, when ſhe doth ende to be my wife.

*Fu.* Tis well done.

*Mar.* Yet is my boſome burnt vp with defires  
To trie my Griffills patience : Ile put on  
A wrinckled forehead, and turne both mine eyes 890  
Into two balles of fire, and claſpe my hand,  
Like / to a mace of Iron, to threaten death ;  
But Furio, when that hand lifts vp to ſtrike,  
It ſhall flie open to embrace my loue.  
Yet Griffill muſt not knowe this : all my words  
Shall ſmack of wormewood, all my deeds of gall ;

My tongue shall iarre, my hart be musicall :  
Yet Griffill must not knowe this.

Enter *Griffill*.

*Fu.* Not for me. 900

*Marq.* Furio, My triall is thy secrecie :  
Yonder she comes : on goes this maske of frownes.  
Tell her I am angrie. Men, men, trie your wiues;  
Loue that abides sharpe tempests sweetely thriues.

*Fu.* My Lorde is angry.

*Grif.* Angry ? the heauē forfēd : with whō ?  
for what ?

Is it with mee ?

*Fur.* Not me.

*Gri.* May I presume  
To touch the vaine of that sad discontent,  
Which fwels vpon my deare Lords angrie browe ?

*Marq.* Away, away !

*Grif.* Oh chide me not away : 910  
Your handmaid Griffill, with vnuexed thoughts,  
And with an vnrepining soule, will beare  
The burden of all forrowes, of all woe,  
Before the smallest grieffe should wound you so.

*Marq.* I am not beholding to your loue for this.  
Woman, I loue thee not : thine eyes to mine  
Are eyes of Basiliskes, they murder me.

*Grif.* Suffer me to part hence, Ile tear them out,  
Because they worke such treason to my loue.



*Marq.* Talke not of loue : I hate thee more thē 920  
poyson

That sticket vpon the aires infected winges,  
Exhald vp by the hot breath of the Sunne ;  
Tis / for thy sake that speckled infamie  
Sits like a screech-owle on my honoured breast,<sup>1</sup>  
To make my subiects stare and mocke at mee.  
They sweare theyle neuer bend their awfull knees  
To the base issue of thy begger wombe ;  
Tis for thy sake they curse me, raile at me :  
Thinkst thou, then, I can loue thee ? (oh my foule)  
Why didst thou builde this mountaine of my shame ? 930  
Why lye my ioyes buried in Griffills name ?

*Gri.* My gracious Lorde.

*Marq.* Call not me gracious Lorde :  
See, woman, heere hangs vp thine ancestrie,  
The monuments of thy nobilitie ;  
This is thy ruffet gentrie, coate and crest :  
Thy earthen honors I will neuer hide,  
Because this bridle shall pull in thy pride.

*Gri.* Poore Griffill is not proud of these attires ;  
They are to me but as your liuerie,  
And from your humble seruant, when you please, 940  
You may take all this outside, which indeede  
Is none of Griffills : her best wealth is neede.  
Ile cast this gaynesse off, and be content  
To weare this ruffet brauerie of my owne,

<sup>1</sup> Collier suggests 'crest.'

For thats more warme then this : I shall looke olde  
No fooner in courfe freeze, then cloth of golde.

*Marq.* [*Aside*]. Spite of my foule, sheele triumph  
ouer me. [He drops his gloue.]

*Fur.* Your gloue, my Lord.

*Mar.* Cast downe my gloue againe ;  
Stoope you for it, for I will haue you stoope, 950  
And kneele euen to the meanest groome I keepe.

*Grif.* Tis but my duetie ; if youle haue me  
stoope,

Euen to your meanest groome my Lord, Ile stoope.

*Marq.* Furio, how flouently thou goest attir'd !

*Fu.* Why so, my lorde ?

*Marq.* Look heere, thy shooes are both vntide :  
Griffill, kneele you and tye them.

*Fur.* Pardon / me.

*Marq.* Quickly, I charge you.

*Grif.* Friend, you doe me wrong  
To let me holde my lord in wrath so long. 960  
Stand still, Ile kneele and tye them : what I doe,  
Furio, tis done to him, and not to you. [Tye them.

*Fur.* Tis so. [patience,

*Marq.* [*Aside*]. Oh, strange, oh admirable<sup>1</sup>  
I feare when Griffills bones sleepe in her graue,  
The world a second Griffill nere will haue :

[*To her*.] Now get you in.

*Gri.* I goe my gracious Lord. Exit.

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'admirall.'

*Marq.* Didst thou not here her sigh ? did not one  
frown

Contract her beautious forehead ?

*Fur.* I saw none.

*Marq.* Did not one drop fall downe from sorrowes 970  
eyes,

To blame my heart for these her iniuries ?

*Fur.* Faith, not a drop : I feare she'll frowne  
on mee,

For doing mee seruice.

*Marq.* Furio, that Ile trie,

My voice may yet oretake her : Griffill, Griffill !

Enter *Griffill*.

*Fur.* She comes at first call.

*Gri.* Did my Lorde call ?

*Marq.* Woman, I cald thee not ;

I said this slaue was like to Griffill, Griffill,  
And must you therefore come to torture mee ?

Nay, stay : here's a companion fit for you. 980

Thou vexest me, so doth this villaine to ;  
But ere the Sun to his highest throne ascend,  
My indignation in his death shall end.

*Grif.* Oh pardon him, my Lord ; for mercies  
wings

Bears round about the world the fame of Kings.

Temper your wrath, I beg it on my knee ;

Forgiue / his fault, though youle not pardon mee.

*Marq.* Thanke her.

*Fur.* Thankes Madame.

*Marq.* I haue not true power  
To wound thee with deniall ; oh, my Griffill,  
How dearly should I loue thee ; 990  
Yea, die to doe thee good, but that my subiects  
Vpbraid me with thy birth, and call it base,  
And grieue to see thy Father and thy Brother  
Heau'd vp to dignities.

*Grif.* Oh cast them downe,  
And send poore Griffill poorely home againe :  
High Cedars fall, when lowe shrubs safe remaine.

Exit.

Enter at the same doore *Mario* and *Lepido*.

*Mari.* Fetch me a cup of wine.

*Fur.* Shees a faint, fure.

*Marq.* Oh, Furio, now Ile boast that I haue 1000  
An Angell vpon earth : she shalbe cround [found  
The empreffe of all women : Lepido !  
Mario ! what was she that passed by you ?

*Both.* Your vertuous wife.

*Marq.* Call her not vertuous,  
For I abhorre her. Did not her swolne eyes  
Looke red with hate or scorne ? Did she not curse  
My name, or Furioes name ?

*Mari.* No, my deare Lord.

*Marq.* For he and I raild at her, spit at her.

He burst her heart with sorrow ; for I grieue  
 To see you grieue that I haue wrong'd my state 1010  
 By louing one whose basenes now I hate.

Enter *Griffill* with wine.

Come faster, if you can. Forbear Mario ;  
 Tis but her office: what she does to mee  
 She shall performe to any of you three: He drinke.

*Lep.* / I am glad to see her pride thus trampled  
 downe.

*Marq.* Now serue Mario, then serue Lepido ;  
 And as you bowe to me, so bend to them.

*Grif.* He not deni't to win a diademe.

*Mari.* Your wisdome I commend, that haue y<sup>e</sup> 1020  
 power

To raise or throw downe, as you smile or lower.

*Grif.* Your patience I commend, that can abide  
 To heare a flatterer speake, yet neuer chide.

*Marq.* Hence, hence, dare you controule the  
 Come not within my fight. [whome I grace?

*Grif.* I will obey,

And, if you please, nere more beholde the day. Exit.

*Marq.* Furio !

*Fu.* My Lorde.

*Marq.* Watch her where she goes,  
 And marke how in her lookes this tryall shews.

*Fur.* I will. Exit.

*Marq.* Mario, Lepido, I loath this Griffill, 1030

As ficke men loath the bitterest potion  
 Which the Phifition's hand holdes out to them.  
 For Gods fake, frowne vpon her when she smiles ;  
 For Gods fake, smile for ioy to see her frowne ;  
 For Gods fake, scorne her, call her beggers brat ;  
 Torment her with your lookes, your words, your  
 deedes ;

My heart shall leape for ioy that her heart bleedes :  
 Wilt thou do this, Mario ?

*Ma.* If you fay,  
 Mario, doe this, I must in it obey.

*Marq.* I know you must ; so, Lepido, must you. 1040  
 Tis well ; but counsell me whats best to doe :  
 How shall I please my subiects ? doe but speake ;  
 Ile doe it, though Griffills heart in funder breake.

*Lepi.* Your subiects doe repine at nothing more  
 Than to beholde Janiculo, her Father,  
 And her base brother lifted vp so high.

*Mari.* To banish them from Court were pollicie.

*Marq.* Oh / rare, oh profound wisedome, deare  
 Mario,  
 It fourthwith shall be done ; they shall not stay,  
 Though I may win by them a Kingdomes sway. 1050  
 Exit.

*Lep.* Mario, laugh at this.

*Ma.* Why, so I doe.  
 Hedlong I had rather fall to miserie,  
 Then see a begger raif'd to dignitie. Exeunt.

## [ACT III.]

SCENE I. A Chamber in the Palace of Saluzzo.]

*Enter Babulo, finging, with a boy after him.**Bab.* Boy, how fits thy rapier? la fol, la fol, &c.*Boy.* It hangs as euen as a chandlers beame.*Bab.* Some of them deferue to hang vpon a 1060  
beame for that euennes. Boy, learne to giue euery  
man his due : giue the hangman his due, for hee's  
a necessary member.*Boy.* Thats true, for he cuts of manie wicked  
mēbers.*Bab.* Hees an excellent barber ; he shaues most  
cleanly. But, page, how dost thou like the Court ?*Boy.* Prettilie, and so.*Bab.* Faith, so doe I, pretilie and so : I am  
wearie of being a Courtiour Boy. 1070*Boy.* That you cannot bee, Master, for you are  
but a Courtiers man.*Bab.* Thou saist true ; & thou art the Courtiers  
mans boy ; so thou art a courtier in decimo sexto,  
in the leaft volume, or a courtier at the third hand,  
or a courtier by reuerfion, or a courtier three  
descents remoued, or a courtier in minoritie, or an  
vnder Courtier, or a courtier in posse, and I thie  
Master in esse.*Boy.* A posse an esse non este argumentum, Master. 1080*Bab.* Thou haft to much wit to be so little ; but  
imitation, imitation is his good Lord and Master.

Enter *Janiculo*, *Laureo*, and *Furio*.

*Ian.* Banisht / from Court : oh what haue we misdone ?

*Lau.* What haue wee done, wee must be thus disgraced ?

*Fu.* I know not, but you are best packe : tis my Lord's will, and thats law : I must vncafe you : your best course is to fall to your owne trades. 1090

Strips them.

*Ba.* Sirra, what art thou ? a Broker ?

*Fu.* No : how then ? I am a Gentleman.

*Ba.* Th'art a Jewe, th'art a Pagan : howe darst thou leaue them without a cloke for the raine, whē his daughter, and his sifter, and my Mistris, is the Kings wife ?

*Fu.* Goe looke, firra foole : my condition is to ship you too.

*Bab.* There's a ship of fooles ready to hoyft 1100  
fayl ; they stay but for a good winde and your company : ha, ha, ha, I wonder, (if all fooles were banisht) where thou wouldst take shipping.

*Ian.* Peace, Babulo : we are banisht from the Court.

*Bab.* I am glad ; it shall eate me of a charge heere : as long as we haue good cloathes on our backes, tis no matter for our honesty ; wee'll liue any where, and keep Court in any corner.



Enter *Griffill*.

1110

*Ian*. Oh, my deere Griffill.

*Gri*. You from me are banisht ;  
But ere you leaue the Court, oh leaue, I pray,  
Your grieffe in Griffills bosome ; let my cheekes  
Be watred with woes teares, for heere and heere,  
And in the error of these wandring eyes  
Began your discontent : had not I been  
By nature painted thus, this had not been.  
To leaue the Court and care, be patient ;  
In your olde cottage you shall finde content.

1120

Mourne not because these filkes are tane away ;  
You'le / seeme more rich in a course gowne of gray.

*Fu*. Will you be packing ? when ?

*Ian*. Friend, whats thy name ?

*Fur*. Furio my name is ; what of that ?

*Bab*. Is thy name Furie ? thou art halfe hang'd,  
for thou haft an ill name.

*Lau*. Thy lookes are like thy name : thy name  
& lookes

Approue thy nature to be violent.

*Grif*. Brother, forbear: hee's seruant to my Lord. 1130

*Ba*. To him, M[after] : spare him not an inch.

*Lau*. Princes are neuer pleaf'd with subiects  
finnes,

But pitie those whom they are sworne to smite,  
And grieue as tender mothers, when they beate  
With kinde correction their vnquiet babes ;

So should their Officers compassionate  
The misery of any wretches state.

*Fur.* [*Aside.*] I must obey my Master ; though,  
indeed,  
My heart (that seemes hard) at their wrongs doth  
bleed.

[*To them,*] Pray get you gone. I say little, but you 1140  
knowe my minde.

*Bab.* Little said is soone amended : thou say'ft  
but little, and that little will be mended soone ;  
indeed, that's neuer, and so the Prouerbe stands in  
his full strength, power, and vertue.

Enter *Marquesse, Mario, Lepido,* and attendants.

*Fur.* They will not goe my lord.

*Marq.* Will they not goe ?  
Away with them, expell them from our Court :  
Bafe wretches, is it wrong to aske mine owne ?  
Thinke you that my affection to my wife 1150  
Is greater then my loue to publicke weale ?  
Doe not my people murmure euery houre,  
That I haue raifd you vp to dignities ?  
Doe / not lewde Minstrels, in their ribalde rimes,  
Scoffe at her birth, and descant on her dower ?

*Ian.* Alas, my Lord, you knew her state before.

*Marq.* I did ; and, from the bounty of my heart,  
I rob'd my wardrop of all precious robes,  
That she might shine in beautie like the Sunne ;

And in exchange I hung this ruffet gowne, 1160  
 And this poore pitcher, for a monument

Amongst my costliest Iemmes : see heere they hang:  
 Griffill, look heere ; this gowne is vnlike to this?

*Grif.* My gracious Lord, I know full well it is.

*Ba.* Griffill was as pretty a Griffill in the one,  
 as in the other.

*Marq.* You haue forgot these rags, this water-pot.

*Grif.* With reuerence of your Highnes, I haue not.

*Ba.* Nor I : many a good messe of water-grewell  
 has that yeilded vs. [attyses.

*Marq.* Yes, you are proude of these your rich 1170

*Grif.* Neuer did pride keep pace with my desires.

*Marq.* Well, get you on : part briefie with your  
 father.

*Ian.* Our parting shall be short : daughter fare-  
 well.

*Lau.* Our parting shall be short : sifter, farewell.

*Ba.* Our parting shall be short : Griffill, farewell.

*Ian.* Remember thou didst liue when thou wert  
 poor,

And now thou dost but liue : come, fonne no more.

*Marq.* See them without the Pallace, Furio.

*Fu.* Good ; yet tis bad [*aside*].

Exeunt with *Furio*. 1180

*Ba.* Shall Furio see them out of the Pallace?  
 doe you turne vs out of doores? you turne vs out  
 of doores then?

*Marq.* Hence with that foole ! Mario, driue him hence.

*Ba.* He shall not neede : I am no Oxe nor Affe ; I can goe without driuing : for all his turning, I am glad of one thing.

*Lep.* Whats that, Babulo ?

*Bab.* Mary, / that hee shall neuer hit vs i'th' 1190  
teeth with turning vs, for tis not a good turne. Follower, I must cashere you : I must giue ouer housekeeping ; tis the fashion : farewell, boy.

*Boy.* Marie, farewell, and be hang'd.

*Ba.* I am glad thou tak'ft thy death so patiently : farewell, my Lord : adue, my Lady : great was the wifedome of that Taylor that fitcht me in Motley, for hee's a foole that leaues basket-making to turne Courtier : I see my deftiny dogs me : at first I was a foole, (for I was borne an Innocent) ; 1200  
then I was a traueller, and then a Basketmaker, and then a Courtier, and now I must turne basket-maker and foole againe : the one I am sworne to, but the foole I bestowe vpon the world, for, Stultorum plena sunt omnia, adue, adue. Exit.

*Mar.* Farewell, simplicity ; part of my shame, farewell.

Now Lady, what say you of their exile ?

*Gri.* Whateuer you thinke good Ile not terme vile.

By this rich burthen in my worthles wombe,

Your handmaide is so subiect to your will, 1210  
That nothing which you doe to her seemes ill.

*Mar.* I am glad you are so patient. Get you in.

Exit *Gr[iffill]*.

Thy like will neuer be, neuer hath bin.

Mario, Lepido !

*Mar.* [*and*] *Lep.* My gracious Lord. [states

*Mar.* The hand of pouerty held downe your  
As it did Griffills ; and as her I rayf'd  
To shine in greatnes sphere, so did mine eye  
Throw gilt beames on<sup>1</sup> your births ; therefore, me-  
thinkes,

Your soule should simpathize, and you should know 1220

What passions in my Griffills bosome flowe :

Faith, tell me your opinions of my wife.

*Lep.* She is as vertuous, and as patient  
As innocence, as patience itselfe.

*Ma.* She merits much of loue, little of hate :

Onely in birth she is vnfortunate. [me.

*Mar.* / I, I, the memory of that birth doth kill  
She is with childe, you see : her trauaile past,  
I am determin'd she shall leaue the Court,  
And liue againe with old Janiculo. 1230

*Both.* Wherein you shew true wifdome.

*Marq.* Doe I, indeed ? [*aside.*]

Deare friends, it shall be done : Ile haue you two  
Rumour that presently to the wide eares

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'Through . . . of.'

Of that newes louing beaft, the multitude :  
Goe tell them for their fakes this fhall be done.

*Mari.* With wings we flye.

*Lep.* Swifter then time we run. [Exeunt.

*Marq.* Begone, then : oh, thefe times, thefe  
impious times,

How fwift is mifchiefe ? with what nimble feete  
Doth enuy gallop to doe iniury ? 1240

They both confefse my Griffills innocence,  
They both admire her wondrous patience,  
Yet, in their malice, and to flatter me,  
Head-long they run to this impiety.

Oh whats this world, but a confused throng  
Of fooles and mad men, crowding in a thruft  
To fhoulder out the wife, trip down the iuft.  
But I will try by felfe experience,

And fhun the vulgar fentence of the bafe.

If I finde Griffill ftrong in patience, 1250

Thefe flatterers fhall be wounded with difgrace ;  
And whilst verfe liues the fame fhall neuer dye  
Of Griffills patience, and her conftancy. [Exit.

[SCENE II.—The country near Saluzzo.]

Enter *Vrcenze* and *Onophrio* at feuerall doores, and  
*Farneze* in the midft.

*Far.* Onophrio and Vrcenze, early met : euery  
man take his ftand, for there comes a moft rich

purchase of mirth ; Emulo, with his hand in a faire  
scarfe, and Iulia, with / him : she laughes apace, 1260  
and, therefore, I am sure hee lyes apace.

Enter *Emulo* with *Iulia*.

*Ono*. His arm in a scarfe ? has he been fighting ?

*Far*. Fighting ? hang him, coward.

*Vrc*. Perhaps he does it to shew his scarfe.

*Far*. Peace, heere the asse comes : stand aside  
and see him curuet.

[They stand back.]

*Iul*. Did my new married coufin, Sir Owen,  
wound you thus? 1270

*Emu*. Hee certes, as hee is allyed to the illustrious  
Iulia, I liue his deuoted; as Signior Emuloes enemy,  
no adulatory language can reedeeme him from ven-  
geance : if you please, my most accomplisht Mistris,  
I will make a most palpable demonstration of our  
battaile.

*Iul*. As palpably as you can, good seruant.

*Ono*. Oh she guller him simply.

*Far*. She has reason : is he not a simple gull ?

*Vrc*. Sound an allarum ere his battle begin. 1280

*Far*. Peace : fa, fa, fa.

*Emu*. Sir Owen and my selfe encountering, I  
vailde my vpper garment ; and enritchng my  
head againe with a fine veluet cap, which I then  
wore, with a band to it of Orient Pearle and

Golde, and a foolish sprig of some nine or ten pound price; or so, wee grewe to an emparleance.

*Far.* Oh, ho, ho: this is rare.

*Iul.* You did wisely to conferre before you combated. 1290

*Emu.* Verily we did so; but, falling into the handes of bitter words, we retorted a while, and then drew.

*Ono.* True, his gloues, to faue his hands.

*Vrc.* No, his hand-kercher, to wipe his face.

*Far.* He sweat pittifully for feare; if it were true: if,—

*Emu.* I / was then encountred with a pure Toledo siluered; and eleuating mine arme, in the drawing (by Jesu, sweete Madame), my rich cloake, 1300 loaded with Pearle, which I wore at your sifter Griffills bridall; I made it then, (by God, of meere purpose, to grace the Court, and so foorth): that foolish garment dropped downe: the buttons were illustrious and resplendant diamonds, but its all one.

*Far.* Nay, they were all scarce one.

*Emu.* Diuine Lady, as I said, we both lying,—

*Fa.* Ile be sworne thou dost.

*Emu.* I must recognize and confesse, very 1310 generuslie and heroycallie at our ward, the Wel'h Knight, making a very desperate thrust at my bosome, before God, fairely mist my imbroydered



Jerkin, that I then wore ; and with my ponyard vapulating and checking his engine, downe it cut mee a payre of very imperiall cloth of golde hose, at least thus long thwart the cannon, at least.

*Iul.* And mist your leg ?

*Far.* I, and his hose too.

*Emu.* And mist my leg, (most bright starre) 1320  
which aduantageous signe I ( ) this legge  
(hauing a fayre carnation filke stocking on)  
ftumbled ; my spangled garters in that imprifion  
fell about my feete, and he, fetching a most  
valarous and ingenious careere, inuaded my Rapier  
hand, entred this gilded fort, and in that passado  
vulnerated my hand thus deepe, I protest, and  
contest heauen.

*Iul.* No more : its too tragicall.

*Emu.* I conclude : I thought (by the Syntherefis 1330  
of my soule) I had not been imperished, till the  
bloud, shewing his red tincture, at the top of a  
faire enuveloped gloue, funke along my arme, and  
spoil'd a rich waftcoate wrought in filke and golde,  
a toy, &c.

*Far.* Hee'll / strip himselfe out of his shirt  
anone : for Gods sake, step in.

*Emu.* My opinion is, I shall neuer recuperate  
the legittimate office of this member, my arme.

*All three.* [Coming forward.] Signior Emulo. 1340

*Emu.* Sweet and accomplisht signiors.

*Far.* Ha, ha, 'Madame, you had a pitiful hand with this foole ; but see, he is recouered.

*Iul.* But seruant, where is your other hand ?

*Ono.* See, sweet mistris, one is my prisoner.

*Vrc.* The other I haue tane vp with the fine finger.

*Iul.* Looke in his scarfe, Farneze, for an other : hee has a third hand, and tis pitifully wounded ; hee tells me, pitifully, pitifully. 1350

*Far.* Wounded ! oh palpable ! come, a demonstration of it.

*Ono.* Giue him your larded cloake, Signior, to stop his mouth, for he will vndoe you with lyes.

*Vrc.* Come, Signior, one fine lye now to apparell all these former, in some light farcenet robe of truth : none, none in this mint ?

*Iul.* Fye, seruant : is your accomplisht Courtship nothing but lyes ?

*Ono.* Fye, Signior : no musicke in your mouth 1360 but battles, yet a meere milkesop ?

*Vrc.* Fye, Emulo : nothing but wardrop, yet heare all your trunckes of suites ?

*Far.* Fye, Signior : a scarfe about your necke, yet will not hang your selfe to heare all this ?

*Iul.* Seruant, I discharge you my seruice ; Ile entertaine no braggarts.

*Ono.* Signior, we discharge you the Court : wee'le haue no gullies in our company.

*Far.* Abram, we casheere you our company ; 137<sup>o</sup>  
wée muft haue no minions at Court.

*Emu.* Oh patience ! bee thou my fortification :  
Italy, thou / spurneft me for vttering that nutri-  
ment which I fuckt from thee.

*Far.* How Italy ? away, you ideot : Italy  
infects you not, but your owne difeafed fpirits.  
Italy ? Out, you froth, you fcumme, becaufe your  
foule is mud, and that you haue breathed in Italy,  
you'll fay Italy haue defyled you : away, you  
bore, thou wilt wallow in mire in the sweeteft 138<sup>o</sup>  
countrie in the world.

*Emu.* I cannot concept this rawnes : Italy,  
farewell : Italians, adue.  
A vertuous foule abhorres to dwell with you.

Exit.

*All.* Ha, ha, ha ; [ Laugh ].

Enter *Marqueffe* and *Sir Owen*.

*Iul.* Peace, feruants : here comes the Duke, my  
brother. [Gentlemen ?

*Marq.* Loe coufen, heere they be : are yee heere,  
And Iulia you too ? then, Ile call your eyes  
To teftifie, that to Sir Meredith, 139<sup>o</sup>  
I doe deliuer heere foure fealed bondes :  
Coze, haue a care to them ; it much behooues you ;  
For, Gentlemen, within this parchment lyes  
Fiue thousand Duckets, payable to him,

Just foureteene daies before next Pentecoast :  
Coze, it concernes you, therefore, keep them safe.

*Sir Ow.* Fugh, her warrant her<sup>1</sup> shall log them  
vb from Sunne and Moone, and seauen starres, too,  
I hobe : but, harg you, cozen Marqueffe.

*Marq.* Now, whats the matter ? 1400

*Sir Ow.* A poxe on it, tis scalde matter : well,  
well, pray, cozen Marqueffe, vse her Latie Griffill  
a good teale better ; for, as God vdge me, you hurd  
Sir Owen out a cry by maging her fad, and powd  
fo, fee you?

*Marq.* Hurt you ? what harme or good reape  
you thereby ?

[*Sir Ow.*] Harme ! / yes, by Gods lid, a poggie  
teale of harme ; for, loog you, cozen, and cozen  
Iulia, & Shentlemen awl, (for awl is to know her 1410  
wifes case) you know her tag to wife the widdow  
Gwenthyan.

*Marq.* True, cozen ; & shee's a vertuous gentle-  
woman.

*On.* One of the patientest Ladies in the world.

*Vrc.* Shee's wondrous beautifull, & wondrous  
kinde.

*Far.* Shee's the quietest woman that ere I knew;  
for, good heart, shee'll put vp any thing.

*Iul.* Cozen, I am proude that you are sped so well. 1420

*Sir Ow.* Are you ? by God, so am not I : Ile

<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. P. Collier throughout, without authority, prints 'hur.'

tel you what, cozen Marquesse, you awl know her wel : you know her face is liddle faire & smug, but her has a tung goes Jingle iangle, Jingle, iangle, petter and worfe then pelles when her house is a fire : patient ? ha, ha, Sir Owen shall tag her heeles and run to Wales, and her play the tiuell fo out a cry, terrible, a pogs on her la.

*Iul.* Why, cozen, what are her quallities, that you fo commend her ?

*Sir Ow.* Commend her ? no, by God, not I : ha, ha ! is know her quallities petter & petter, fore I commend her : but Gwenthian is worfe and worfe out a cry ; owe out a cry worfe, out of awl cry : shee's fear'd to be made fool, as Griffill is, &, as God vdge me, her mag fine pobbie foole of Sir Owen : her shide, & shide, & prawle, & scoulde, by God, and scradge terrible somtime : Owe & faid<sup>1</sup> her wil doe what her can : ha, ha, ha, and Sir Owen were hanfome pacheler agen :<sup>143<sup>o</sup></sup> pray, cozen Marquesse, tag some order in Griffill, or tedge Sir Owen to mag Gwenthians quiet, and tame her.

*Mar.* To tame her ? that Ile teach you presently.  
 You had no sooner spake the word of Taming,  
 But mine eye met a speedy remedie.,  
 See, cozen, heeres a plot where Ofiers grow ;  
 The ground belongs to olde Janiculo,

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'hard.'

(My Griffills father) : come, Sir Meredith ;  
 Take out your knife, cut three, and so will I. 1450

So, / keep yours cozen ; let them be safe laide vp :  
 These three (thus wound together) Ile preferue.

*Sir Ow.* What shall her doe now with these ?  
 peate and knog her, Gwenthyan ? [Enter *Mario*.

*Marq.* You shal not take such counsaile from  
 my lips.

How, now, Mario ? what newes brings thee hither  
 In such quicke haste ?

*Mari.* Your wife (my gracious Lord),  
 Is now deliuered of two beautious twins,  
 A sonne and daughter.

*Marq.* Take that for thy paines :  
 Not for the ioy that I conceiue thereby, 1460  
 For Griffill is not gracious in the eye  
 Of those that loue me ; therefore I must hate  
 Those that doe make my life vnfortunate ;  
 And that's my children : must I not, Mario ?  
 Thou bowest thy knee : well, well, I know thy  
 minde.

Vertue in villaines can no succour finde. [afide.]  
 A sonne and daughter ? I, by them will prooue  
 My Griffills patience better, and her loue :  
 Come, Iulia, come Onophrio : coze, farewell.  
 Referue those wandes : these three Ile beare away. 1470  
 When I require them backe, then will I show  
 How easily a man may tame a shrew. Exeunt.

*Sir Ow.* Ha, ha, ha, tame a shrew : owe, tis out a cry terrible hard, and more worse then tame a mad pull ; But whad meane her cozen to mag her cut her wands ? Ha, ha, God vdge me, tis fine knag : I see her knauery now : tis to pang Gwenthyans podie, and she mag a noife & prabble : Is not so ? by Gods lid so ; and, Gwenthian, Sir Owen will knog you before her abide such horrible doe. 1480

Enter *Gwenthian* and *Rice*.

Gods lid, here her comes. Terdawgh, Gwenthian ; terdawgh.

*Gwe.* Terdawgh whee, Sir Owen, terdawgh whee.

*Sir Ow.* Owe, looge heere : fine wandes, Gwenthian, is not ?

*Gwe.* Rees, / tag them, and preag them in peeces.

*Ric.* What fay you, forfooth ?

*Gwe.* What fay you, forfooth ? you faucie knaue, 1490 must her tell her once, and twice, and thrice, and foure times what to doe ? preag these wands.

*Sir Ow.* Rees is petter preake Rees his pate : heere, Rees, carry her home.

*Rice.* Would I were at gallowes, so I were not heere.

*Gwe.* Doe, and her tare ; doe, and her tare : fee you, now, what shall her doe with wands ? peate Gwenthian podie, and mag Gwenthian put her finger in me hole : ha, ha, by God, by God, 1500

is scradge her eies out that tudge her, that tawg to her, that loog on her ; marg you that, Sir Owen.

*Sir Ow.* Yes, her marg her : Rees, pray marg her Ladie.

*Ri.* Not I, fir ; she'll fet her markes on me, then.

*Gwe.* Is prade ? is prade ? Goe to, Rees : Ile Rees her, you tawg you.

*Sir Ow.* Pray, Gwenthian, hee patient, as her cozen Griffill is.

*Gwe.* Griffill ? owe, owe ? Griffill ? no, no, no, 1510  
no : her shall not mag Gwenthian fuch ninny,  
pobbie foole as Griffill : I say, preage her wandes.

*Sir Ow.* Gods plude, is pought her to peate duft out of her cloag and parrels.

*Gwe.* Peate her cloag and parrels ? fie, fie, fie,  
tis lye, Sir Owen, tis lye.

*Ri.* Your worship may stab her : she giues you the lye.

*Sir Ow.* Peace Rees, goe to : I pought them indeede to mag her horfe run and goe a mightie 1520  
teale of pace : pray let Rees tag her in, good Gwenthian.

*Gwe.* Rees, beare in her wandes, because Sir Owen beg so gently.

*Sir Ow.* Goe, Rees, goe ; locke them vp in a pox or sheft, goe.

*Ri.* You shal not need to bid me goe, for Ile run.

Exit.



*Sir Ow.* I / pought them for her horfe indeede ;  
for heere was her cozen Marqueffe, and prought  
her pondes and scriblings heere for her money : 1530  
Gwenethyan pray keepe her pondes and keep her  
wisely : Sirra Gwenethyan, an is tell her praue newes :  
Griffill is prought to bed of liddle fhentleman and  
fhentlewoman : (is glad out a crye : speag her  
faire,) yes, truely, Griffill is prought a bed.

*Gwen.* Griffill, no podie but Griffils ! what care I  
for Griffill : I fay, if Sir Owen loue Gwenethyan, shal  
not loue Griffill nor Marqueffe fo ; see you now ?

*Sir Ow.* God vdge me, not loue her cozen ? is  
shealous ? owe, is fine trig not loue her cozen ? 1540  
God vdge me, her wil, and hang her felfe ; see you  
now ?

*Gwe.* Hang her felfe : owe, owe, owe : Gwen-  
thyans tother husband is scawrne to fay hang  
her felfe : hang her felfe ? owe, owe, owe, owe.<sup>1</sup>

*Sir Ow.* Gods plude, what cannot get by prawles,  
is get by owe, owe, owe : is terrible Ladie : pray  
be peace and cry no more owe, owe, owe : Taw-  
fone, Gwenethyans : God vdge me, is very furie.

*Gwe.* O mon Iago, mon due, hang Gwenethyans ? 1550

*Sir Ow.* Adologo whee Gwenethyan bethogh, en  
Thonigh en moyen due.

*Gwe.* Ne vetho en Thonigh gna wathe gethla  
Tee : hang Gwenethyans ?

<sup>1</sup> Throughout Mr. J. P. Collier prints 'How'; but 'owe' is = oh.

*Sir Ow.* Sir Owen shall fay no more hang her felfe : be out a cry still, and her shall pye her new card<sup>1</sup> to ride in, & two new fine horfes, and more plew coates and padges ta follow her heeles ; see you now ?

*Gwe.* But will her fay no more, hang her felf ? 1560

Enter *Rice.*

*Sir Ow.* Oh no more, as God vdge mee, no more : pray leaue owe, owe, owe.

*Ri.* Tannekin, the Froe, hath brought your Rebato ; it comes to three pound.

*Sir Ow.* What a peffilence, is this for Gwenthyan ?

*Gwe.* For / her neg ; is cald repatoes : Gwenthyan weare it heere : ist not praue ?

*Sir Ow.* Praue ? yes, is praue : tis repatoes, I 1570  
warrant her : I, patoes money out a crie : yes, tis praue : Rees, the preece ? Rees, the preece ?

*Ri.* The Froe, fir, faies three pound.

*Sir Ow.* Ha, ha, ha, pound ? Gwenthyan, pray doe not pye it.

*Gwe.* By God vdge me, her shall pye it.

*Sir Ow.* God vdge me, her shall not.

*Gwe.* Shall not ? Rees, tag her away ; I fay her shall, and weare it pye and pye.

*Sir Ow.* Then, mag a pobbie foole of Sir Owen, 1580  
indeed. Gods plude, shall ? I fay, shal not : fue<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> = car.

<sup>2</sup> *Sic*—'three' before.

pound for puble, for patoes : here, there ; [*Tears it*] so, tag it now, weare it now, powte her neg : shall pridle Sir Owen, ha ?

*Rice.* Oh, rare Sir Owen, oh, pretious Knight, oh, rare Sir Owen.

*Gwe.* Out, you raskals, you prade and prade : Ile prade your neaces.<sup>1</sup> Beats him.

*Ri.* Oh, rare madame, oh pretious Madame, O God, O God, O God, O. Exit. 1590

*Gwe.* Is domineere now : you teare her ruffes and repatoes, you preake her ponds ? Ile teare as good pondes, and petter too, and petter too.

Tears the bonds.

*Sir Ow.* Owe Gwenthyan, Gods plude, is fue thousand duckets : hold, hold, hold, a pogs on her pride : what has her done ?

*Gwe.* Goe loog : is now paid for her repatoes : Ile haue her willes & defires : Ile teadge her pridle her Lady ; Catho crogge, Ne vetho, en thlonigh 1600 gna wathee gnathla tee. Exit.

*Sir Ow.* A breath vawer or no Tee : Pridle her, Sir Owen is pridled, I warrant : Widows (were petter Gods plude, marry whoore) : were petter be hang'd and quarter then marry widowes, as God vdge me : Sir Owen, fall on her knees, & pray God to tag her to her mercy, or else put petter minde in her Lady : awl pritish

<sup>1</sup> Query = necks ?

Shentlemans tag heede / how her marry fixen  
widowe.

Sir Owen ap Meredith can rightly tell,  
A shrewes sharpe tongue is terrible as hell. 1610

Exit.

[ACT IV.

SCENE I. An Apartment in the Palace of  
Saluzzo.]

Enter *Marqueffe* and *Furio* with an infant in his  
armes.

*Marq.* Did she not see thee when thou took'ft  
it vp ?

*Fu.* No ; she was fast asleepe. [foole,

*Marq.* Giue me this blessed burthen : pretty  
With what an amiable looke it sleepe, 1620

And in that slumber how it sweetly smiles,  
And in that smile how my heart leapes for ioy :

*Furio,* Ile turne this circle to a cradle,  
To rocke my deare babe : A great Romaine Lord

Taught his young Sonne to ride a Hobby-horse ;  
Then, why should I thinke scorne to dandle mine :  
*Furio,* beholde it well ; to whom ist like ?

*Fu.* You : there's your nose and blacke eye-  
browes.

Enter *Mario.* 1630

*Marq.* Thou dost but flatter me ; heere comes  
I know *Mario* will not flatter me. [Mario ;

D. V.

23

Mario, thy opinion: view this childe;  
Doth not his lips, his nose, his fore-head,  
And euery other part, resemble mine?

*Mari.* So like, my Lord, that the nice difference,  
Would stay the iudgement of the curioust eye.

*Marq.* And yet me thinkes, I am not halfe so  
browne.

*Mari.* Indeed, your cheekes bear a more liuely 1640  
colour.

*Marq.* Furio, play thou the nurse, handle it  
softly.

*Fu.* One were better get a doffen, then nurse one.

*Mar.* Mario, step to Griffill; shee's asleepe,  
Her white hand is the piller<sup>1</sup> to those cares  
Which I vnghently lodge within her head:  
Steale thou the other childe, and bring it hither.  
If Griffill be awake, and striue with thee,  
Bring / it perforce, nor let her know what hand 1650  
Hath rob'd her of this other: haste, Mario.

*Mari.* I fie, my gracious Lord. Exit.

*Marq.* Run, flatterie.  
Because I did blaspheme and cal it browne,  
This Parasite cride, (like an eccho,) browne.

*Fur.* The childe is faire my lord; you were nere  
so faire.

*Marq.* I know tis faire, I know tis wondrous faire.  
Deare prettie infant let me with a kisse

<sup>1</sup> Qy. = pillow?

Take that dishonor off, which the foule breath  
 Of a prophane flauē laide vpon thy cheekes : 1660  
 Had I but said, my boy's a Blackamoore,  
 He would haue damn'd himselfe, and so haue swore.

Enter *Griffill*, and *Mario* with a childe.

*Gri.* Giue me mine infant: where's my other  
 babe?

You cannot plaie the nurse, your horred eyes  
 Will fright my little ones, and make them crie :  
 Your tongue's too ruffe to chime a lullabie :  
 Tis not the pleasure of my Lord, I know,  
 To loade me with such wrong,

*Mari.* No ; I vnload you. [Scoffingly.] 1670

*Marq.* Giue her her childe, *Mario* : and yet staie :  
 Furio, holde thou them both : *Griffill*, forbear ;  
 You are but nurse to them ; they are not thine.

*Gri.* I know, my gracious Lord, they are not  
 mine ;

I am but their poore nurse, I must confesse :  
 Alas let not a nurse be pittilesse.  
 To see the colde ayre make them looke thus bleake,  
 Makes me shed teares, because they cannot speake.

*Marq.* If they could speake, what thinke you  
 they would say ?

*Gri.* That I in all things will your will obey. 1680

*Marq.* Obay it then in silence : shall not I  
 Bestowe / what is mine owne, as likes me best ?

Deliuier me these brats : come, preffe me downe  
 With weightie infamie : heere is a loade  
 Of shame, of speckled shame : O God, how heauie  
 An armefull of dishonour is ! heeres two :  
 Griffill, for this Ile thanke none els but you.  
 Which way foere I turne I meete a face  
 That makes my cheekes blush at mine owne dis-  
 grace.

[*Afide.*] This way or this way, neuer shall mine eye 1690  
 Looke thus, or thus ; but (oh me) presentlie,  
 (Take them, for Gods sake, Furio) presentlie  
 I shall spend childish teares : true teares, indeed,  
 That thus I wrong my babes, and make her bleede.  
 [*To her.*] Goe, Griffill, get you in.

*Gri.* I goe my Lorde :  
 Farewell, sweet sweet deare babes ; so you were free,  
 Would all the worlds cares might be throwne on me !  
 Exit.

*Mar.* Ha, ha, why, this is pleasing harmonie.

*Fu.* My Lord, they'le wrawle : what shall I doe 1700  
 with them ?

*Marq.* Tell her thou must prouide a nurse for  
 Comes she not backe, Mario ? [them :

*Mari.* No, my Lord.

*Mar.* Tush, tush, it cannot be but sheele returne :  
 I know her bosome beares no marble heart ;  
 I knowe a tender Mother cannot part,  
 With such a patient soule, from such sweet soules.

She stands and watches fure, and fure she weepes  
 To see my seeming flintie breast : Mario,  
 Withdraw with me : Furio, stay thou heere still : 1710  
 If she returne, seeme childish, and denie  
 To let her kisse or touch them. Exeunt.

*Fu.* Faith, not I : I haue not such a heart : and  
 she ask to touch them, Ile deny it, because Ile obey  
 my Lord ; yet she shall kisse and touch them to,  
 because Ile please my Ladie : alas, alas, prettie  
 fooles, I loue you well, but I would you had a  
 better Nurse.

Enter / *Grissill*, stealingly.

*Gris.* A better Nurse? seek'ft thou a better Nurse? 1720  
 A better Nurse then whome ?

*Fu.* Then you ; away.

*Gri.* I am their Mother : I must not away.  
 Looke, looke, good Furio looke, they smile on mee :  
 I know, poore hearts, they feare to smile on thee.  
 I prithee, let me haue them.

*Fu.* Touch them not.

*Gri.* I prithee,<sup>1</sup> let me touch them.

*Fu.* No : hands off.

*Gri.* I prithee, gentle Furio, let me kisse them. 1730

*Fu.* Not one kisse for a kings crowne.

*Gri.* Must I not kisse my babes ? must I not  
 touch them ?

<sup>1</sup> Spelled ' priethee ' here and elsewhere.



Alas what sin so vile hath Griffill done,  
That thus she should be vex'd? not kisse my  
infants?

Who taught thee to be cruell, gentle churle?  
What must thou doe with them?

*Fu.* Get them a nurse.

*Gri.* A Nurse alacke, what Nurse? where must  
shee dwell?

*Fu.* I must not tell you, till I know myselfe.

*Gri.* For Gods sake, who must Nurse them? doe 1740  
but name her,

And I will sweare those firie eyes doe smile,  
And I will sweare, that which none els will sweare,  
That thy grim browes doe mercies liuerie weare.

*Fu.* Choose you.

Enter *Marqueffe*, standing aside.

*Gri.* Oh God, oh God, might Griffill haue her  
choice,

My babes should not be scard with thy diuils voice.  
Thou get a Nurse for them? they can abide  
To taste no milke but mine: come, come, Ile chide,  
In faith you cruell man, Ile chide indeede, 1750  
If I growe angrie.

*Fu.* Do, do; I care not.

*Marq.* [*Aside.*] To chide & curse thy Lord thou  
haft more need.

*Gri.* Wilt / thou not tell me who shall be their  
Nurse ?

*Fu.* No.

*Gri.* Wilt thou not let me kisse them ?

*Fu.* No, I say.

*Gri.* I prithee, let my teares, let my bow'd knees,  
Bend thy obdurate hart : see, heer's a fountaine  
Which heauen into this Alabafter bowels,<sup>1</sup> 1760  
Inftil'd to nourish them : man, theyle crie,  
And blame thee that this ronnes so lauishly.  
Here s milke for both my babes: two brefts for two.

*Mar.* [*Afide.*] Poore babes : I weep to see what  
wrong I doe.

*Gri.* I pray thee let them fuck : I am most meete  
To play their Nurse; theyle smile, and say tis sweet  
Which streames from hence : if thou dost beare  
them hēce.

My angrie brefts will swell, and as mine eyes  
Lets fall falt drops, with these white Necter teares  
They will be mixt ; this sweet will then be brine. 1770  
Theyle crie ; Ile chide, and say the sinne is thine.

*Fu.* Mine arms ake mightily, and my heart akes.

*Mar.* [*Afide.*] And so doth mine : sweet sounds  
this discord makes.

*Fu.* Heere Madame, take one : I am weary of  
both. Touch it and kisse it to, its a sweet childe :  
[*Afide.*] I would I were rid of my miserie, for I

<sup>1</sup> = bowls—*i.e.*, breasts as a pair.

shall drowne my heart with my teares that fall  
inward.

*Gri.* Oh this is gentlie done : this is my boy,  
My first-borne care ; thy feete, that nere felt ground, 1780  
Hauē traueled longest in this land of woe,  
This worlds wildernes, and haft most neede  
Of my most comfort : oh, I thanke thee Furio :  
I knew<sup>1</sup> I should transforme thee with my teares,  
And melt thy adamantine heart like waxe.  
What wrong shall these haue to be tane from mee :  
Mildely intreate their Nurse to touch them mildely,  
For my foule tels me, that my honourd Lord  
Does / but to trie poore Griffills constancie.  
Hee's full of mercie, iustice, full of loue. 1790

*Mar.* [*Afide.*] My cheekes do glow with shame  
to heere her speake.  
Should I not weepe for ioy, my heart would breake ;  
And yet a little more Ile stretch my tryall.

Enter *Mario, Lepido.*

[*Coming forward.*] Mario, Lepido ?

*Both.* My gracious lord !

*Marq.* You shall be witnesse of this open wrong.  
I gaue strait charge she should not touch these  
brats,  
Yet has she tempted with lasciuious teares  
The heart of Furio : see, she dandles them. 1800

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'know.'

Take that childe from her. [*Afide* to *Furio*.] Stay,  
 stay ; Ile commend  
 That pittie in thee which Ile reprehend.

*Fu.* Doe. [maund ?

*Mar.* Dare you thus contradict our strait com-  
 But heeres a trustie groome : out, hipocrite,  
 I shall do Justice wrong to let thee breath,  
 For disobaying me.

*Gri.* My gracious Lord.

*Mar.* Tempt me not, Syren : since you are fo-  
 louing,

Hold you, take both your children : get you gon.  
 Disrobe her of these rich abiliments, 1810  
 Take downe her hat, her pitcher, and her gowne,  
 And as she came to me in beggerie,  
 So driue her to her fathers.

*Ma.* My deare Lorde.

*Mar.* Vex me not, good Mario : if you woe me  
 (Or if you shed one teare,) to pittie her,  
 Or if by any drift you succour her,  
 You loose my fauour euerlastingly.

*Both.* We must obey, since there's no remedye.

*Mar.* [*Afide*]. You must be villaines, theres no  
 remedie.

[*To them*,] Mario, Lepido, you two shall helpe 1820  
 To beare her children home.

*Gri.* It / shall not neede ; I can beare more.

*Mar* [*Afide*.] Thou bearst too much, indeed.

*Gri.* Come, come, sweet lambes : wee'll laugh  
and liue content,

Though from the Court we liue in banishment :  
These rich attyres are for your mother fit,  
But not your nurse ; therefore, Ile off with it.

*Mar.* Away with her, I say.

*Gri.* Away, away ?

Nothing but that colde comfort ? wee'll obay :  
Heauen smile vpon my Lord with gracious eye. 1830

*Mar.* Driue her hene, Lepido.

*Lep.* Good Madame, hence.

*Gri.* Thus tyranny oppresseth innocence.

Thy lookes seeme heauy, but thy heart is light ;  
For villaines laugh when wrong oppresseth right.

Run to him.

Must we be driuen hence ? Oh, see, my Lord,  
Sweet prettie fooles, they both smil'd at that word ;  
They smile, as who should say indeede, indeede,  
Your tongue cryes hence, but your heart's not  
agree'd :

Can you thus part from them ? in truth, I know, 1840  
Your true loue cannot let these infants goe.

*Mar.* [*Afide.*] Shee'll triumph ouer me, doe what  
I can. Turnes from her.

*Mari.* Good madame, hence.

*Gri.* Oh, fend one gracious smile

Before we leaue this place : turne not away ;  
Doe but look backe ; let vs but once more see

Those eyes, whose beames shall breath new foules  
 It is enough : now weele depart in ioy. [in three.  
 Nay, be not you so cruell : should you two  
 Be thus driuen hence, trust me, Ide pitty you. 1850

*Marq.* Difrobe her presently.

*Both.* It shall be done.

*Gri.* To worke some good deede thus you  
 would not runne. Exeunt.

*Marq.* Oh, Griffill, in large Characters of golde,  
 Thy / vertuous, sacred fame shall be enroulde :  
 Tell me thy iudgement Furio, of my wife.

*Fu.* I thinke my Lord, shee's a true woman, for  
 shee loues her children ; a rare wife, for shee loues  
 you (I beleeeue you'll hardly finde her match) ; and  
 I thinke shee's more then a woman, because shee 1860  
 conquers all wrongs by patience.

*Mar.* Yet once more will I trye her ; presently  
 Ile haue thee goe to old Janiculo's,  
 And take her children from her : breed some doubt  
 (By speeches) in her, that her eyes shall neuer  
 Beholde them more : beare them to Pauia ;  
 Commend vs to our brother ; fay from vs,  
 That we desire him, with all kinde respect  
 To nurse the infants, and withall conceale  
 Their parentage from any mortall eare. 1870  
 I charge thee, on thy life, reueale not this :  
 I charge thee, on thy life, be like thy name,  
 (When thou comst to her), rough and furious.

*Fu.* Well, I will. It's far from Saluce to Pauia:  
the children will cry; I haue no teates, you know :  
twere good you thought vpon it.

*Mar.* There's golde.

*Fu.* That's good.

*Mar.* Prouide them nurfes.

*Fu.* That's better : I will, and I can.

1880

Exit *Furio.*

*Marq.* Away, though I dare trust thy secrecy,  
Yet will I follow thee in some disguise,  
And try thy faith, and Griffils constancy.  
If thou abide vnblemisht, then, I sweare,  
I haue found two wonders that are fildome rife,  
A trusty seruant, and a patient wife.

Exit.

[SCENE II. Near the Cottage of Ianiculo.]

Enter *Ianiculo* and *Laureo*, with burdens of ofiers. 1890

*Lau.* Father, how fare you ?

*Ian.* Very well, my sonne.

This / labour is a comfort to my age.  
The Marquesse hath to me been mercifull,  
In sending me from Courtly delicates,  
To taste the quiet of this country life.

*Lau.* Call him not mercifull; his tyranny  
Exceedes the most inhumaine.

*Ian.* Peace, my sonne,  
I thought by learning thou hadst been made wife ;

But I perceiue it puffeth vp thy soule :  
 Thou takst a pleasure to be counted iust, 1900  
 And kicke against the faults of mighty men :  
 Oh, tis in vaine, the earth may euen as well  
 Challenge the potter to be partiall  
 For forming it to fundry offices.  
 Alas, the errour of ambitious fooles, [weake !  
 How fraile are all their thoughts, how faint, how  
 Those that doe striue to iustle with the great,  
 Are certaine to be bruz'd, or soone to breake.  
 Come, come ; mell with our Ofiers : heere let's rest ;  
 This is olde homely home, & that's still best. 1910

Enter *Babulo*, with a bundle of Ofiers in one arme,  
 and a childe in another ; *Griffill* after him with  
 another childe.

*Bab.* Hush, hush, hush, hush, and I daunce mine  
 own childe, and I dance mine owne childe &c.,  
 ha, ha, whoop, olde Master : so ho, ho, looke here :  
 and I dance mine own childe, &c. heere's fixteene-  
 pence a weeke, and fixteenepence a weeke, eight  
 groates, sope, and candle : I met her in Ofier  
 groue, crying hush, hush, hush, hush : I thought 1920  
 it had been some begger woman, because of her  
 pitcher, for you know they beare such household  
 stuffe to put drinke and porrage together : and I  
 dance mine, &c.

*Lau.* Oh father, now forswear all patience :



Griffill comes home to you in poore array ;  
Griffill is made a drudge, a cast-away.

*Ian.* Griffill is welcome home to pouerty.—  
How / now, my childe, are these thy pretty babes ?

*Bab.* And I dance mine owne childe : art thou there ?  
there ? art thou there ? 1930

*Ian.* Why art thou thus come home ? who sent  
thee hyther ?

*Gri.* It is the pleasure of my princely Lord,  
Who, taking some offence to me vnknowne,  
Hath banisht me from care to quietnes.

*Bab.* A fig for care, olde Master, but now olde  
groundfire, take this little Pope Innocent : wee'll  
giue ouer basket making, and turne nurses : she has  
vnclod Laureo : Its no matter, you shall goe make  
a fire : Grandfire, you shall dandle them : Griffill 1940  
shall goe make Pap, and Ile licke the skillet ; but  
first Ile fetch a cradle : its a signe tis not a deare  
yeare, when they come by two at once : Heeres a  
couple, quoth Jackedawe : Art thou there ? sing  
Grandfire. Exit.

*Ian.* What said the Marqueffe when he banisht  
thee ? [cheeke ;

*Gri.* He gaue me gentle language, kist my  
For Gods sake, therefore, speake not ill of him.  
Teares trickling from his eyes, and sorrowes hand  
Stopping his mouth, thus did he bid adue,  
Whilst many a deep-fetcht sigh from his brest flew : 1950

Therefore, for God's fake, speake not ill of him.  
 Good Lord, how many a kisse he gaue my babes,  
 And with wet eyes bad me be patient ;  
 And, by my truth (if I haue any truth)  
 I came from Court more quiet and content,  
 By many a thousand part, then when I went ;  
 Therefore, for God's loue, speake not ill of him.

*Lau.* O vile deiection of too base a soule,  
 Haft thou beheld the Paradice of Court, 1960  
 Fed of rich feuerall meates, bath'd in sweet streames,  
 Slept on the bed of pleasure, fat inthroned,  
 Whilst troopes, as<sup>1</sup> faint-like, haue adored thee,  
 And being now throwne downe by violence,  
 Dost / thou not enuy those that driue thee thence ?

*Gri.* Far be it from my heart from enuying my  
 Lord

In thought, much lesse either in deed or word.

*Lau.* Then haft thou no true soule ; for I would  
 curse,

From the sunnes arising to his westerne fall,  
 The Marqueffe, and his flattering minions. 1970

*Gri.* By day and night kinde heauen protect  
 them all :

What wrong haue they done me ? what hate to you ?  
 Haue I not fed vpon the Princes cost ?  
 Been cloath'd in rich attyres, liu'd on his charge ?  
 Looke here : my ruffet gowne is yet vnworne,

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'of.'

And many a winter more may ferue my turne,  
 By the preferuing it fo many monthes.  
 My pitcher is vnhurt : fee, it is fill'd  
 With christall water of the crisped spring.  
 If you remember, on my wedding day, 1980  
 You sent me with this pitcher to the well,  
 And I came empty home, because I met  
 The gracious Marqueffe and his company.  
 Now hath he sent you this cup full of teares,  
 You'll say the comfort's colde : well, be it so,  
 Yet euery little comfort helps in woe.

*Ian.* True modle of true vertue, welcome childe :  
 Thou and these tender babes to me are welcome :  
 Wee'll worke to finde them foode : come, kisse  
 them soone,  
 And let's forget these wrongs as neuer done. 1990

Enter *Babulo*, with a cradle.

*Bab.* Come, where be the infidels ? heere's the  
 cradle of security, and my pillow of idlenes for  
 them, and their Grandfires cloake (not of hypocrisie)  
 but honesty to couer them.

*Ian.* Lay them both softly downe : Griffill, sit  
 downe ;  
 Laureo, fetch you my lute ; rocke thou the cradle :  
 Couer the poore fooles arme : Ile charme their eyes  
 To take a sleepe by sweet tunde lullabyes.

## The / Song.

2000

*Golden slumbers kisse your eyes,  
Smiles awake you when you rise :  
Sleepe, pretty wantons, doe not cry,  
And I will sing a lullabie :  
Rocke them, rocke them, lullabie.*

*Care is heauy, therefore sleepe you ;  
You are care, and care must keep you.  
Sleepe, pretty wantons, doe not cry,  
And I will sing a lullabie :  
Rocke them, rocke them, lullabie.*

2010

Enter *Furio*, and *Marqueffe* aloofe, disguised, with  
baskets.

*Fu.* Leaue finging.

*Bab.* We may choofe : Grandfire, fol fa once  
more. We'll alla mire him, and he we, waile in  
woe, and who can hinder vs?

*Fu.* Sirra Scholler, read there : it's a commiffion  
for me to take away these children.

*Bab.* Nay then, y'are welcome : there's foure  
groates, and heere's foure more.

2020

*Gri.* To take away my children, gentle *Furio*,  
Why must my babes beare this vngentle doome ?

*Fu.* Goe looke.

*Lau.* O misery, O most accursed time,  
When to be foes to guilt is helde a crime :  
Sifter, this fiend must beare your infants hence.

*Ian.* Good Griffill, beare all wrongs w<sup>th</sup> patience.  
Weepes.

*Gri.* Good father, let true patience cure all woe.  
You bid me be content ; oh be you so. 2030

*Lau.* Father, why doe you weepe ?

*Ian.* What can I doe ?—  
Though her he punish, he might pittie you.

*Lau.* Let's fret, and curse the Marquesse cruelly.

*Bab.* I, / by my troth, that's a good way : we  
may well do it, now we are out of his hearing.

*Gri.* Must I then be diuorc'd, and loofe this  
treasure ?

I must and am content, since tis his pleasure.

I prithee tell me whither they must goe ?

*Fu.* No.

*Gri.* Art thou commaunded to conceale the place? 2040

*Fu.* I.

*Gri.* Then will I not inquire : thou dost but iest :  
I know thou must not rob me ; tis to try  
If I loue them : no, no [*looking at the commission*] ;  
heere I read

That which strikes blinde mine eyes, makes my  
heart bleede .

Farewell, farewell ; deare souls, adue, adue ;  
Your father fendes, and I must part from you.

I must, oh God, I must : must is for Kings,  
And loe<sup>1</sup> obedience for loe<sup>1</sup> vnderlings.

<sup>1</sup> = low.

*Lau.* He shall not hale them thus : keep them 2050  
perforce.

This flauē lookes on them with a murdring eye.

*Bab.* No ; he shall not haue them : knocke out  
his braines, and faue the little hop a my thombes.

*Fu.* Doe if you dare.

*Marq.* [*Coming forward.*] How now, my hearts ;  
what's the matter ?

*Fu.* What car'ft thou ?

*Lau.* This is poore Griffill, wife vnto our Duke,  
And these her children : thus he fendes her home,  
And thus he fendes a serpent to deuour  
Their pretious liues : he brings commiffion 2060  
To hale them hence, but whyther none can tell.

*Gri.* Forbeare, forbeare.

*Mar.* Take them from him perforce.  
Are these his children ?

*Bab.* So she saies.

*Mar.* Two sweet Duckes : and is this his wife ?

*Bab.* Yes, he has lyne with her.

*Mar.* A pretty soule : firra, thou wilt be hang'd  
for this.

*Fu.* Hang thy selfe.

*Marq.* Beate / him ; but first take these two  
from his armes.

I am a basket-maker, and I sweare 2070  
Ile dye before he beare away the babes.

*Bab.* Oh, rare, cry prentises and clubs : the

corporation cannot be ( . ) firra, fet downe  
thy baskets, and to't pell-mell.

*Fu.* [*Afide.*] Would I were rid of my office.

*Gri.* What will you doe? driue this rashe fellowe  
hence? [wrong.

*Marq.* The Marqueffe is a tyrant, and does

*Gri.* I would not for the world that he should  
heare thee.

*Mar.* [*Afide.*] I would not for ten worlds but  
heare my Griffill.

*Gri.* A tyrant? no, he's mercy euen her selfe : 2080  
Iustice in triumph rides in his two eyes.

Take heede how thou prophanest high deities.

Goe Furio, get thee gone : good father, helpe me

To guard my deare Lords seruant from this place.

I know hee'll doe my pretty babes no harme,

For see, Furio lookes gently : oh, get thee gone.

Pitty fits on thy cheekes ; but God can tell

My heart faies my tongue lyes : farewell, farewell.

*Marq.* Stay, firra, take thy purse.

*Fu.* I let none fall.

2090

*Bab.* Halfe part.

*Ian.* A purse of golde Furio, is false from thee.

*Fu.* Its none of mine : firra basket-maker, if my  
armes were not full, thou should haue thy handes  
full : farewell Griffill : if thou neuer see thy children  
more, curse mee ; if thou dost see them againe,  
thanke God, adue ! Exit.

*Bab.* Farewell, and be hang'd. [griue

*Gri.* I will thanke God for all : why should I 2100  
To loofe my children ? no, no, I ought rather  
Reioyce, because they are borne to their Father.

*Ian.* Daughter, heere's nothing in this purfe but  
golde.

*Bab.* So much the better, Mafter : we'll quickly  
turne it / into filuer.

*Ian.* This purfe that fellow did let fall ; run, run ;  
Carry it him againe ; run, Babulo.  
Away with it : tis laide to doe vs wrong. [run :

*Lau.* Try all their golden baites : stay, neuer  
They can doe no more wrong then they haue done. 2110

*Ian.* What ayles my Griffill ? comfort [thee], my

*Bab.* Ile fetch Rofa folis. [childe.

*Marq.* [*Afide.*] Poore foule, her griefe burnes  
inward, yet her tung

Is loath to giue it freedome : I doe wrong,

Oh, Griffill, I doe wrong thee, and lament

That for my fake thou feel'ft this languifhment.

I came to try a feruant and a wife,

Both haue I prooued true : that purfe of golde I  
brought,

And let it fall of purpofe to relieue her :

Well may I giue her golde that fo much griue her : 2120

As I came in by ftealth, fo Ile away.

Ioy has a tongue, but knowes not what to fay.

Exit.



*Gri.* So father, I am well ; I am well, indeed.  
I should doe wondrous ill, should I repine  
At my babes losse, for they are none of mine.

*Ian.* I am glad thou tak'ft this wound so patiently.

*Bab.* Whoope, whether is my brother basket-  
maker gone ? ha, let me see : I smell a rat ; sneakt  
hence, and neuer take leaue : eyther hee's a craftie 2130  
knaue, or else hee dogs Furio to byte him ; for,  
when a quarrell enters into a trade, it serues seauen  
yeares before it be free.

*Ian.* Let him be whome he will, he seem'd our  
friend.

Griffill, lay vp this golde : tis Furio's fure,  
Or it may be thy Lord did giue it him  
To let it fall for thee ; but keep it safe.  
If he disdaine to loue thee as a wife,  
His golde shall not buy foode to nourish thee.

Griffill, come in : time swiftly runs away ; 2140  
The greatest sorrow hath an ending day. Exeunt.

[SCENE III. An Apartment in Sir Owen's House.]

Enter *Gwenethyan* and *Rice* ; she meanely, he like a  
cooke.

*Gwen.* Rees, lay her table, and set out her fittailes  
and preades, and wines, and ale, and peare, and falt  
for her guefts.

*Rice.* Yes forsooth, my Lady : but what shall I do with all yonder beggers ?

*Gwe.* Send out the peggers into her Lady, goe. 2150

*Rice.* How? the beggers in : wee shall haue a louzie feaft, Madame.

*Gwe.* You rascal,<sup>1</sup> prate no more, but fetch them in. Exit *Rice.*

Shall pridle Sir Owen a good teale well enough, is warrant her. Sir Owen is gone to bid her cozen Marqueffe and a meiny to dyne at her house, but Gwenthyan shall kiue her dinner, I warrant her, for peggers shall haue all her meate.

Enter *Rees* with a company of beggers : a Table 2160  
is fet with meate.

*Rice.* Come, my hearts, troope, troope, euery man follow his leader : heere's my Lady.

*All.* God bleffe your Ladiship, God bleffe your Ladiship.

*Gwe.* I thang you, my good peggers : Rees, pring stooles ; sid awl downe : Rees, pring more meate.

*Rice.* Heere, Madame : Ile fet it on, tak't off who will. 2170

*Beg.* Let vs alone for that, my Lady : shall we scramble, or eate mannerly ?

*Gwe.* Peggers, I hobe, haue no manners ; but first

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'rascals.'

heare me, pray you now, and then fall to out a crie.

*Beg.* Peace, heare my Lady: Jacke Mumble-cruft, steale no penny loaues.

*Gwe.* Peggers awl, you know Sir Owen?

*All.* Passing well, passing well: God bleffe his worship.

*1<sup>st</sup> Beg.* Madame, / we know him as well as a 2180  
begger knowes his dish.

*Gwe.* Awl these fittels is made for cozen Marqueffe: Sir Owen is gone to fedge him, but Sir Owen has anger her Ladie.

*1<sup>st</sup> Beg.* More shame for him: hee's not a Knight, but a knitter of caps for it.

*Gwe.* Sir Owen has anger her Lady, and therefore her Lady is anger Sir Owen.

*1<sup>st</sup> Beg.* Make him a cuckoldde Madame; and vpon that I drinke to you: helter skelter, here, 2190  
roagues, top and top gallant, pell mell, huftie tuftie, hem: God faue the Duke, and a fig for the hangman.

*Gwe.* Rees, fedge wine and peares enough; and fall to, peggers, and eate all her sheere and tomi-neere: see you now, pray doe.

[A drunken feaft; they quarrel and grow drunke, and pocket vp the meate: the dealing of Cannes, like a fet at Mawe.

Exit *Rice.* 2200

*Gwe.* Nay, I pray, peggers be quiet: tag your

meates ; you haue trinkes enough, I fee, and get you home nowe, good peggers.

*1st Beg.* Come, you roagues, lets goe, tag and rag, cut and long taile : I am victualed for a month : God bo'y Madame : pray God, Sir Owen and you may fall out euery day : Is there any harme in this, now ? hey tri-lill, giue the dog a loafe : fill the tother pot, you whoore, & God faue the Duke.

Exeunt. 2210

*Gwe.* I thang you, good peggers : ha, ha, this is fine fporð : by God is haue peggers eate her fittales all day long !

Enter *Sir Owen* and *Rees*.

*Sir Ow.* Where is the sheere Rees ? Cods plude, where ?

*Rice.* I beseech you, fir, be patient : I tell you, the beggers haue it.

*Sir Ow.* Wad a pogs is doe with peggers ? wad is peggers do at Knight's house ? Is peggers Sir Owen's guefts<sup>1</sup> Rees ?

*Rice.* No, Sir Owen : they were my Ladies guefts.

*Sir Ow.* Ha ? you hungry rascalles, where's her Ladie Gwenthian ? Cods plude, peggers eate her sheere, and cozen Marquesse come ?

*Rice.* I know not where my Lady is, but there's

<sup>1</sup> Again misprinted 'gueffe.'

a begger woman : afke her, for my Lady dealt her  
almes amongft them her felfe.

*Sir Ow.* A pogs on you, pegger whore, where's 2230  
ther pread and sheere? Cod vdge me, Ile pegger  
you for fittels.

*Gwe.* Hawld, hawld, hawld; what is mad now?  
here is her lady : is her Lady pegger, you rafcal? s?

*Rice.* No, sweet Madame, you are my Lady :  
a man is a man, though he haue but a hofe on his  
head, and you are my Lady, though you want a  
hood.

*Sir Ow.* How now? how now? ha, ha, her  
Lady in tawny coate and tags and rags fo? where 2240  
is her meate Gwenthyan? where is her sheere?  
her cozen Marqueffe is heere, and great teale of  
Shentlefolkes, and Laties and lawrdes, pie and  
pie.

*Gwe.* What care her for Laties or cozen, too?  
fittels is awl gone.

*Sir Ow.* Owe, gone? is her Ladie mad?

*Gwe.* No, our lord is mad : you teare her ruffes  
and repatoes, and pridle her : is her pridled now?  
is her repatoed now? is her teare in peece now? 2250  
Ile tedge her pridle her Lady againe : her cozen  
Marqueffe fhall eate no pread and meate heere, and  
her Ladie Gwenthyans will goe in tags and rags,  
and like pegger, to vexe and chafe Sir Owen; fee  
you now?

*Sir Ow.* A pogs fe[iz]e her: Cods plude, what is doe now, Rees?

*Rice.* Speake her faire, Master, for fhee lookes wildely.

*Sir Ow.* Is looke wildely, indeede: Gwenthian, 2260  
pray goe in, and put prauerie vpon her packe and pelly. Cod vdge me, / is pie new repatoes and ruffes for her Lady: pray doe so, pray good Ladyes.

*Rice.* Doe good Madame.

*Gwe.* Cartho crogge, cartho crogge, Gwenthian scornes her flatteries: her Lady goe no petter: Sir Owen hang her selfe.

*Sir Ow.* O mon Iago, her Pritish plude is not indure it, by Cod: a pogs on her, put on her fine 2270  
coates is peft: put on, go to, put on.

*Rice.* Put off, Sir Owen, and fhee'll put on.

*Gwe.* A pogs on her, is put on none, but goe like pegger.

*Sir Ow.* Rees, go mag more fire, and let her haue more sheere.

*Gwe.* Rees mag fire, and Ile scalde her like pigge; see you now.

*Rice.* I shall be peppered, how ere the market goes. 2280

*Sir Ow.* Mag great teale of fires, or Sir Owen shall knog your eares.

*Gwe.* Make little teale of fire, or Gwenthian

shall cut off your eares, and pob you, & pob you Rees ; fee you now ?

*Rice.* Holde good Madame, I fee you and feele you too : y'are able to fet stones together by th' eares : I beseech you be quiet both : Ile make a fire, Sir Owen, to please you.

*Sir Ow.* Doe Rees : I'le pridle her Ladies well 2290 enough.

*Gwe.* Will you, rascals ?

*Rice.* Nay, but heare you, sweet Madame : Ile make a fire to please Sir Owen ; and when it burnes, Ile quench it to please you. Exit.

Enter *Farneze* apace.

*Far.* Ha, ha, ha : why, how now, Sir Owen ? your cozen, the Marquesse and all your guesstes are at hand, and I see no meate towards.

*Sir Ow.* Is no meat toward ; but her Lady is 2300 ferre vntoward.

*Far.* What baggage is this stands laughing thus ?

*Sir Ow.* A pogs on her, tis our Laty bagadge, tis Gwenthian. /

*Far.* How my Lady Gwenthian ? ha, ha, ha.

Enter *Marquesse, Iulia, Onophrio, Vrcenze, Mario.*

*Marq.* You see, Sir Owen, we are foone invited : Where is your wife, the Lady Gwenthian ?

*Sir Ow.* Is come pie and pie : Cod vdge me,

Gwenthian, pray put on your prauerie and fine 2310  
knags, and shame not Sir Owen: yes, truely,  
Gwenthian is come out pie and pie: Man gras  
worthe whee, cozen Marqueffe; man gras worthe  
whee, cozen Iulia: is welcome awl.

*Far.* Ha, ha, welcome: come, come, Madame,  
appere in your likenes, or rather in the likenes of  
another: my Lord, y'are best fend backe to your  
owne cookes, if you meane to fet your teeth a  
worke to-day.

*Mar.* Why, Farneze? what's the matter? 2320

*Far.* Nay, there's no matter in it: the fire's  
quencht, the victuals giuen to beggers: Sir Owens  
kitchen lookes like the first Chaos, or like a  
Brokers stall, full of odde endes; or like the end  
of some terrible battle, for vpon euery dresser lies  
legges, and feathers, and heads of poore Capons  
and wilde foule, that haue bin drawne and quartred,  
and now mourne that their carkasses are carried  
away: his are not rewmaticke, for there's no  
spitting: heere lye fish in a pittifull pickle, there 2330  
standes the coffins of pyes, wherein the dead bodies  
of birdes should haue been buried, but their ghostes  
haue forfaken their graues & walkt abroad: the  
best sport is to see the scullians, some laughing,  
some crying, & whilst they wipe their eies, they  
blacke their faces: the Cookes curse her Lady,  
and some pray for our Lord.



*Mar.* Sir Owen Meredith, is all this true ?

*Sir Ow.* True ? et is true, I warrant her : pogs  
on her, too true. 2340

*Ono.* You tolde his Grace you had tam'd your  
wife.

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, is tell her a lye, then : her  
wife has pridled / and tam'd her, indeed : cozen  
Marqueffe, pecaufe Griffill is made foole and turne  
away, Gwenthian mag foole of Sir Owen : is good ?  
ha, is good ?

*Gwe.* Tis lye, cozen Marqueffe, is terrible lye :  
Tawfone en Ennoh twewle, tis lye, tis lye, Sir Owen  
teare her repatoes and ruffes, and pridle her Latie, 2350  
& bid her hang her felfe ; but is pridled, I warrant  
her, is not, Sir Owen ?

*Sir Ow.* Addologg whee bethogh en thlonigh  
en Moyen due, Gwenthian.

*Gwe.* Ne vetho en thlonigh gna watha gethla  
Tee.

*Vrc.* What faves fhe, Sir Owen ?

*Sir Ow.* I pray, & pray her, for Cods loue, be  
quiet : splude, her fay her will not be quiet, do  
what Sir Owen can : mon due, Gwenthian, Me 2360  
knocke thepen en vmbles, pobe des, and pobe  
nofe.

*Gwe.* Gwenogh olcha vefagh whee, en herawgh ee.

*Iu.* Stand betweene them, Farneze.

*Far.* You fhall bob no nofe heere.

*Gwe.* En herawgh Ee? Me grauat the Legatee,  
athlan oth pendee adroh ornymee on dictar en hecar  
Ee.

*Owo.* Doth she threaten you, fir Owen? binde  
her to the peace. 2370

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, is threaten her indeed : her  
faies shee'll scradge out Sir Owens eyes, and her  
frowne vpon her : a pogs on her nailes.

*Marq.* Oh my deare Griffill, how much different  
Art thou to this curst spirit heere : I fay  
My Griffills vertues shine : Sir Meredith,  
And cozen Gwenthian, come, Ile haue you friends.  
This dinner shall be fau'd, and all shall fay,  
Tis done because tis Gwenthians fasting day.

*Gwe.* Gwenthian scornes to be friendes : her 2380  
Ladie will be Mafter Sir Owen.

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, Ile see her Latie hang'd first :  
cozen Marqueffe & cozens awl, pray tag time,  
and stay heere : Rees shall dresse / more fittels, and  
shall dine her in spite of her ladie : Cod[s] plude,  
Rees, Rees. Exit.

*Gwe.* Will you? Is try that pie and pie : Stethe  
whee lawer, cozen Marqueffe, Stethe whee lawer  
Shentlemen, Gwenthian is not pridled so foone.

Exit. 2390

*Marq.* Ile see the peace kept sure : Doe what he  
can,  
I doubt his wife will prooue the better man. Exit.

*Iul.* Signior Mario, you say nothing: how like you this enterlude?

*Mari.* So well Madame, that I rather wish to play the begger[s] then a kinges part in it, in Sir Owens apparrell.

*Iul.* Why this it is to be married: thus you see, those that goe to wooe goe to woe: oh for a Drum to summon all my louers, my fuiters, my seruants 2400 together.

*Far.* I appeare sweet mistresse, without summons.

*Ono.* So does Onophrio.

*Vrc.* So does Vrcenze.

*Iul.* Signior Emulo, I see, will not be seene without calling.

*Far.* No faith Madame; he's blowne vp: no calling can serue him: hee has tane another manner of calling vpon him, and I hope repents the folly of his youth. 2410

*Iul.* If he follow that vocation well, he'll prooue wealthy in wit.

*Vrc.* He had need, for his head is very poore.

*Far.* Well mistres, wee appeare without drumming: what's your parley? (and yet not so); your eyes are the drums that summon vs.

*Vrc.* And your beauty the colours we fight vnder.

*Ono.* And the touch of your soft hand armes vs at all pointes with deuotion to serue you, desire to obey you, and vowes to loue you. 2420

*Iul.* Nay then, in faith, make me all souldier : mine eies a drum, my beautie your colours, and my hand your armour : what becomes of the rest ?

*Far.* It / becomes vs to rest before we come to the rest : yet for a neede we could turne you into an armourie : as, for example, your lips, (let me see) no point of war for your lips? can I put them to no vse but kissing? oh, yes, if you change them to shoote out vnkinde language to vs that stand at your mercie, they are two culuerins to deftroy vs. 243<sup>o</sup>

*Iul.* That Ile trie : my tongue shall giue fire to my words presently.

*All.* Oh be more mercifull faire Iulia.

*Iul.* Not I : would you haue mee pittie you and punish my selfe ? would you wish me to loue when loue is so full of hate? How vnlouely is loue ! how bitter ! how ful of blemishes ! My Lord and brother insults our Griffill, that makes me glad : Gwenthyan curbs Sir Owen, that makes me glad : Sir Owen is maistred by his Mistris, that makes 244<sup>o</sup> you mad : poore Griffill is martred by her Lord, that makes you merrie ; for I alwaies wish that a womā may neuer meete better bargaines, when sheele thrust her sweet libertie into the hands of a man : fye vpon you ! you're nothing but woorme-wood, and oake, and glasse : you haue bitter tongues, hard hearts, and brittle faith

*Ono.* Condemne vs not, till you trye our loues.

*Iul.* Sweet feruant, speake not in this language  
of loue, Gwenthyans peeuishnes, and Griffills 2450  
patience, make me heere to defie that Ape Cupid :  
if you loue, stand vpon his lawes : I charge you  
leauie it, I charge you neither to figh for loue, nor  
speake of loue, nor frowne for hate : if you figh  
Ile mcke you, if you speake Ile stop mine eares, if  
you frowne Ile bend my fist.

*Far.* Then youle turne warriour, in deede.

*Iul.* Had I not neede, encountring with such  
enemies ? but say, will you obay and followe mee,  
or difobay, and Ile flie you ? 2460

*Ono.* I / obay, since it is your pleasure.

*Vrc.* I obay, though I taste no pleasure in it.

*Far.* I obay to ; but, so God help me, mistris, I  
shall shew you a faire paire of heeles, and crie a new  
Mistris, a new, if any pittiful creature will haue me !

*Iul.* Better lost than found, if you be so wauering.

Enter *Marquesse, Lepido, Sir Owen, Gwenthyan*  
*braue, and Furio.*

*Marq.* Furio, hie thee to old Janiculo's.  
Charge him, his daughter Griffill, and his Sonne, 2470  
To come to Court, to doe such office  
Of duetie to our marriage, as shall like  
Our state to lay vpon them.

*Iul.* Oh my Lord,  
Vex not poore Griffill more : alas, her heart.

*Marq.* Tut, tut, Ile haue my will, and tame her  
Ile make her be a seruant to my bride : [pride :  
Iulia, Ile bridle her.

*Iul.* You doe her wrong.

*Mar.* Sister, correct that errour : Come, Sir Owen,  
Is not this better muficke then your brawles ?

*Sir Ow.* Yes, as Cod vdge me, is : how, cozen 2480  
Iulia, is out a crie friends now : Gwenthyan is  
laugh, & be ferie patience now : Sir Owen kisse  
her Ladie a great teale now ; see els ?

*Far.* I ; but, Sir Owen, the kissing her Lady is  
no mirth to vs, if we kisse the poste.

*Sir Owe.* Owe, her cozen Marqueffe has terrible  
mightie newes for tell her ; or els is made readie a  
great banquet at home for all : pray come home,  
is awl ready for her ; her Ladie fay not boe peepe  
now : but, firft, heare her cozen Marqueffe newes. 2490

*Marq.* Iulia and Gentlemen, these are the newes,  
Brought on the wings of haft and happines,  
By trustie Lepido : our endeared brother  
Is hard at hand, who in his companie  
Brings my faire second choice, a worthy bride,  
Attended / by the States of Pauia :  
Shees daughter to the Duke of Brandenburgh.  
Now shall no subiects enuious foule repine,  
And call her base whome now I will make mine ;  
None shall vpbraid me now (as they haue done) 2500  
That I will flay a daughter and a Sonne.

Griffills two babes are dead, and kild by fcorne,  
 But that faire iffue, that fhall now be borne,  
 Shall make a fatisfaction of all wrongs.  
 Come, gentlemen, we will goe meete this traine :  
 Let euerie one put on a fmiling browe ;  
 Sir Owen, I will haue your company,  
 And your's, faire cozen : well remembred, to ;  
 Bring your three wands, Sir Owen, to the Court.  
 Though Gwenthyan looke with a smother eye, 2510  
 Ile teach you how to win the foueraigntie.

*Sir Ow.* Is glad of that : ha, ha, ha, tag heed of  
 wands, Lady.

*Gwen.* Tag heede of nailes, knight.

*Marq.* We play the vnthrifts in confuming time:  
 Though your curft wife make fome afraid to woe,  
 Yet Ile woe once more, and be married to.

*Sir Ow.* Cod vdge me, Sir Owen would hang  
 before her marrie once more, if I were another  
 Patcheler : marrie, owe. Exeunt omnes. 2520

[ACT V.

SCENE I. Near Janiculo's Cottage.]

Enter *Laureo*, reading, and *Babulo* with him.

*Bab.* Come, I haue left my worke to fee what  
 matte[r]s you mumble to your felfe : faith, *Laureo*,  
 I would you could leaue this lattin, and fal to make  
 baskets : you think tis enough if at dinner you

tell vs a tale of Pignies, and then mounch vp our victuals ; but that fits not vs : or the historie of the well Helicon ; & then drinke vp our beare : 253<sup>o</sup>  
we cannot liue vpon it.

*Lau.* A Scholler doth difdaine to spend his  
fpirits,

Vpon fuch bafe imploiments as hand-labours.

*Bab.* Then / you should difdaine to eate vs out of houle & home : you ftand all day peeping into an ambrie there, and talke of monfters, and miracles, and countries to no purpofe : before I fell to my trade I was a traoueller, and found more in one yeare, then you can by your poets and paltries in feauen yeares. 254<sup>o</sup>

*Lau.* What wonders haft thou feene, which are not heere ?

*Bab.* Oh, God ! I pittie thy capacity, good fcholler : as a little wind makes a fweet ball fmell, fo a crumme of learning makes your trade proude : what wonders ? wonders not of nine daies, but 1599. I haue feen, vnder Iohn Prefter and Tamer Cams people, with heads like Dogs.

*Lau.* Alas, of fuch there are too manie heere :  
All Italie is full of them that fnarle, 255<sup>o</sup>  
And bay, and barke at other mens abufe,  
Yet liue themfelues like beaftes in all abufe.

*Bab.* Its true : I know manie of that complexion ; but I haue feene many without heads,



hauing their eyes, nose, and mouths in their  
breafts.

*Lau.* Whie thats no wonder : euerie ftreete with  
vs

Swarmes full of fuch.

*Bab.* I could neuer see them.

*Lau.* Dost thou not see our wine-bellie drunkards 2560  
rele ;

Our fat-fed gluttons wallow in the ftreetes,  
Hauing no eyes but to behold their guts,  
No heads but brainelesf scalpes, no fence to smell,  
But where full feastes abound in all exceffe ?  
Thefe Epimœi be our Epicures.

*Bab.* I haue seen monfters of that colour to ;  
but what fay you to them that haue but one leg,  
and yet will outrun a horfe ?

*Lau.* Such are our bankrouts, and our fugitiues,  
Scarce hauing one good leg, or one good limbe, 2570  
Outrun their creditors, and thofe they wrong.

*Bab.* Mas, /tis true : there was a cripple in our  
village ran beyond Venice, and his Creditors, with  
their beft legs, could neuer fince take him : but let  
me defcend, & grow lower and lower : what fay  
you to the little pigmies, no higher then a boyes  
gig, and yet they tug & fight with the long-neckt  
Cranes ?

*Lau.* Oh poore and wretched people are the  
Pigmies ;

Oh rich oppressors the deuouring Cranes ;                    2580  
 Within my fathers house Ile shew thee Pigmies.  
 Thou seest my sifter Griffill ; shee's a Pigmie.

*Bab.* Shee's a pretty little woman, indeed, but  
 too big for a pigmie.

*Lau.* I am a Pigmie.

*Bab.* Fye, fye, worfe and worfe.

*Lau.* My olde father's one.

*Bab.* No, no, no ; Giants all.

*Lau.* The Marquesse is the rich deuouring Crane,  
 That makes vs lesse then Pigmies, worfe then 2590  
 wormes.

Enter *Janiculo* with an Angling rod, *Griffill* with a  
 reele, and *Furio*.

*Bab.* Yonder they come, and a Crane with  
 them.

*Fur.* Janiculo, leaue your fish-catching, and you  
 your reeling, you ; and you, firra, you must trudge  
 to Court presently.

*Ian.* Must we againe be harried<sup>1</sup> from content,  
 To liue in a more grieuous banishment.

*Lau.* Methinkes, my Lord the Marquesse should  
 bee pleas'd

With mariage of another, and forbear                    2600  
 With trumpets to proclaime this iniurie,  
 And to vexe Griffill with such lawlesse wrong.

<sup>1</sup> Collier misprints 'hurried.'

*Gri.* Tis no vexation ; for what pleafeth  
him

Is the contentment of his handmaides heart.

*Fu.* Will you goe ?

*Ian.* Yes, we will goe,

To flye from happines to finde out woe.

*Bab.* Good / Furio, vanifh : we haue no appetite,  
tell your Mafter : Clownes are not for the Court ;  
wee'll keepe Court ourfelues ; for what doe Courtiers 2610  
but wee doe the like ? you eate good cheere, and  
wee eate good bread and cheefe ; you drinke wine,  
and we ftrong beare ; at night you are as hungry  
flaues as you were at noone, why, fo are wee ; you  
goe to bed, you can but fleepe, why, and fo doe  
wee ; in the morning you rife about eleuen of the  
clocke, why, there we are your betters, for wee  
are going before you ; you weare filkes, and wee  
fheepskins : innocence carries it away in the world  
to come ; and, therefore, vanifh, good Furio ; 2620  
torment vs not, good my fweet Furio.

*Fu.* Affe, Ile haue you snaffled.

*Bab.* It may be fo ; but then, Furio, Ile kicke.

*Fu.* Will you goe, or fhall I force you ?

*Gri.* You neede not, for Ile run to ferue my Lord ;  
Or, if I wanted legs, vpon my knees  
Ile creepe to Court, fo I may fee him pleafd.  
Then courage, Father.

*Ian.* Well faid, patience !

Thy vertues arme mine age with confidence.  
Come, fon ; bond-men must serue ; shall we away? 2630

*Lau.* I, I, but this shall proue a fatall day.

*Gri.* Brother, for my fake, doe not wrong your  
felfe.

*Lau.* Shall I in filence bury all our wrongs?

*Gri.* Yes ; when your words cannot get remedy.  
Learne of me, Laureo ; I that share most woe,  
Am the least moou'd : father, leane on my arme ;  
Brother, leade you the way, whilst wretched I  
Vpholde olde age, and cast downe miserie.

*Fu.* Away.

*Bab.* Old M[after], you haue fisht faire, & 2640  
caught a frog. Exeunt.

[SCENE II. The Palace of Saluzzo.]

Enter *Marqueffe, Pauia, Lepido, Onophrio, Vrcenze,*  
*Farneze, and Mario.*

*Marq.* Lords, as you loue our State, affect our  
loues,  
Like / of your own content, respect your liues,  
Vrge vs no further : Gwalter is resolu'd  
To marry the halfe heyre of Brandenburgh.  
My brother Pauia, with no small expence,  
Hath brought the Princeffe out of Germany, 2650  
Together with Prince Gwalter, her young brother.  
Now they are come, learne of the rising Sunne ;

Scatter the cloudy mistes of discontent,  
As he disperceth vapours with his beames.

*Pa.* Brother, there is no eye but brightly shines:  
Gladnes doth lodge in [all] your Nobles lookes,  
Nor haue they any cause to cloude their browes.

Enter *Sir Owen, Gwenthian,* and *Rees* with wandes.

*Far.* Oh heere comes Sir Owen and my Lady  
patience, roome there. 2660

*Sir Ow.* Tardaugh, cozen Marqueffe & lawrdes  
awl.

*Mar.* Welcome, good cozen Gwenthian: wil  
you please

Goe in, and lend your preface to my bride ?

*Gwe.* Cozen tis her intentions so to do ; but I  
fweare and I were Griffill, I would pull her eyes  
out, & she were as many Shermaines daughter as  
there be coves in Cambria ; and that is aboue  
twenty score, and a lidle more, you know, Sir  
Owen !

*Sir Ow.* Yes, truely, aboue a dozen more, is  
warrant her. 2670

*Marq.* Griffill is patient: Madame, be you please.

*Gwe.* Well, and she be so baselie minded, tis  
well ; but I know what I know : Sir Owen heere  
thinkes to make Gwenthians so patience: Sir Owen,  
tis awl in vaines : well, I goe to her Brides. Exit.

*Sir Ow.* You prade and you taug, Gwenthians,

but I made you put on parrels for awl your taug  
and prade : Rees, where's Rees? Pring the wandes 2680  
heere Rees.

*Rice.* They are heere fir, in the twinckling of  
an eye.

*Sir Ow.* Cozen, when her weddings are done  
and at leafures, I will learne your medicines to  
tame shrewes.

*Mar.* You / shall anon, good Cozen Meredith.

*Sir Ow.* Stand by Rees ; walke in the halles  
among the Seruingmans : keepe her wandes till  
I call, heere you now. Exit. 2690

Enter *Furio.*

*Fu.* Yes Sir.

*Marq.* Furio, are Griffill and the other come?

*Fu.* Yes, they are come.

*Mar.* Are they imployed according to our  
charge?

*Fu.* They are.

*Marq.* How does her brother take it?

*Fu.* Ill.

*Mar.* How her Father? 2700

*Fu.* Well.

*Mar.* How her selfe?

*Fu.* Better.

*Mar.* Furio, goe call out Griffill from the Bride.

*Fu.* I will. Exit *Furio.*

*Far.* It's pity that fellow was not made a Soldier : wee<sup>1</sup> should haue but a word and a blow at his hands.

Enter *Janiculo* and *Babulo*, carrying coales ; *Laureo* with wood, *Griffill* with wood. 2710

*Bab.* Master, goe you but vnder the Cole staff : *Babulo* can beare all, staffe, basket and all.

*Ian.* It is the Marquesse pleasure I must drudge. Loade me, I pray thee, I am borne to beare.

*Lau.* But Ile no longer beare a logger head : Thus Ile cast downe his fewell in dispight. So, though my heart be sad, my shoulder's light.

*Gri.* Alas, what doe you brother ? see you not Our dread Lord yonder ? come, performe his will. Oh, in a subiect this is too, too ill. 2720

*Marq.* What mean'ft thou, fellow, to cast downe thy loade ?

*Lau.* I haue cast downe my burthen, not my loade : [leade. The loade of your grosse wrongs lyes heere like

*Mar.* What fellow is this ?

*Gri.* Your / handmaid Griffills brother.

*Mar.* Take him away into the Porters lodge.

*Lau.* Lodge me in dungeons, I will still exclaime On Gwalters curfed acts and hated name.

Exit, with *Mario*.

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'hee.'

*Marq.* Griffill Take you his load and beare 2730  
it in.

*Bab.* Oh tiger-minded, monstrous Marquesse,  
make thy Ladie a collier.

*Marq.* Whats that that villiane prates fo ?

*Bab.* God bleffe the noble Marquesse.

*Mar.* Sirha, take you his coales. Griffill depart :  
Returne but beare that first.

*Gri.* With all my heart.

Exeunt *Gris[fil]*, and *Ba[bulo]* grinning at him.

*Mar.* Stay you, Janiculo : I haue heard you  
fing.

*Ian.* I could haue fung, when I was free from  
care.

*Mar.* What grief can in your aged bosome lie? 2740

*Ian.* Griefe, that I am vngracious in your eye.

*Far.* Then, would he not desire your company.

Enter *Griffill*.

*Mar.* Janiculo, here is a bridall song :

Play you the Larke, to greete my bleffed funne.

Griffill, are you return'd? play you the morning

To leade forth Gratiana, my bright bride.

Goe in, and waite on her, Janiculo,

Sing Hymeneus himmes : Muficke I fay.

Exit *Griffill*. 2750

*Sir Ow.* Tawfone, Tawfone, cozens aul ; and  
here harmonies and fol faes.



## The Song.

*Beautie arise, shew foorth thy glorious shining ;  
Thine eyes feed Loue, for them he standeth pyning.  
Honour and youth attend to doe their duetie  
To thee, (their onely soueraigne) Beautie.  
Beautie arise, whilst we, thy seruants sing,  
Io<sup>1</sup> to Hymen, wedlocke[s] iocund King.*

*Io to Hymen, Io, Io, sing,*

2760

*Of wedlock, loue, and youth, is Hymen King.*

*Beauty | arise, beauty arise thy glorious lightes  
display,*

*Whilst we sing Io, glad to see this day.*

*Io, Io, to Hymen Io, Io, sing,*

*Of wedlocke, loue, and yomth, is Hymen King.*

*Marq.* Art thou as glad in soule as in thy song?

*Ian.* Who can be glad when he indureth wrong?

*Sir Ow.* As Cod vdge me, Ian Niclas is honest man : hee does not flatter, and fembles, but tell his intentions : owe, more melodies, owe heere 2770  
come her new pride.

Muficke sounds : enter *Griffill* alone ; after her the Marquesse Sonne and daughter ; *Iulia*, *Gwenthian*, and other Ladies, and *Mario* and *Furio*.

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted 'Jove.'

*Mar.* Salute my beautiful loue.

*All.* All ioy betide  
To Gratiana, our deare Marquesse Bride.

*Marq.* Bring me a crowne of gold to crowne  
my loue ;

A wreath of willow for despised Griffill.

*Gri.* Griffill is not despised in your eye, 2780  
Sithence you name her name so gently.

*Sir Ow.* Gwenthians there's wiues, there's patient  
wiues.

*Gwe.* Fuh, fuh, is fooles: Tawfone is arrant  
pobie fooles. [head ;

*Mar.* Griffill, place you this crowne vpon her  
Put these imbrodered slippers on her feete.  
Tis well: deliuer me your wedding-ring ;  
Circle her finger with it : now stand by :  
Art thou content with all ?

*Grif.* Content with all. 2790

*Marq.* My Bride is Crown'd : now tell me, all  
of you,

Which of you euer saw my loue before ?

What is her name, her birth-place, or estate ?

*Lep.* Till now, I neuer behelde her beautie.

*Ono.* Nor I.

*Vrc.* Trust me, nor I.

*Far.* By my troth, nor I.

*Mari.* We heare that she was borne in Germany,  
And halfe heyre to the Duke of Brandenburgh.

*Marq.* You / all heare this, and all thinke this? 2800

*All.* We doe.

*Mar.* Then, Fu[río], stand thou fourth : Lords,  
in his brest

A loyall seruant's true soule doth rest :

Furio shall be apparrelled in a robe.

*Fu.* I shall not become it.

*Marq.* Some that are great put robes on  
Parafites.

Mario, Lepido, come you two hither :

Are not you richly clad? haue I done so?

*Both.* What meanes your grace by this?

*Mar.* Gracelesf, haue done :

Truth fildome dwels in a still talking tongue. 2810

Furio, bring Laureo from the Porters lodge :

Take in Janiculo, and cloath them both

In rich abiliments : they shall awhile

Be flattered with false fortunes wanton smiles.

*Ian.* Fortune can do no more then she hath done :

They that are markt to woe, to woe must run.

*Exeunt Furio & Janiculo.*

*Mar.* How doe you like my Bride?

*Gri.* I thinke her blest

To haue the loue of such a noble Lord.

*Marq.* You flatter me.

*Gri.* Indeed, I speake the truth ; 2820

Onely I prostrately beseech your grace,

That you consider of her tender yeares,

Which, as a flower in spring, may soone be nippt  
With the leaft frost of colde aduersity.

*Marq.* Why, are not you then nippt? you stil  
seeme fresh,

As if aduersities colde Izie hand  
Had neuer laide his fingers on your heart.

*Gri.* It neuer toucht my heart: aduersity  
Dwels still with them that dwels with misery,  
But milde content hath eaf'd me of that yoake; 2830  
Patience hath borne the bruize, and I the stroke.

Enter *Furio*, *Janiculo*, and *Laureo*, striuing about  
attyre

*Lau.* Giue / him his filkes: they shal not touch  
my back. •

*Marq.* What strife is there? what aileth *Laureo*?

*Lau.* I will not weare proud trappings, like a  
beast,

Yet hourelie feele the scornfull riders spurre.

*Marq.* Cloth olde *Janiculo* in rich attyre.

*Ian.* Doe; load me, for to beare is my desire.

*Marq.* Doe ye repine? nay then, Ile vex you 2840  
more

*Griffill*, I will receiue this second wife, [mee.  
From none but from thy hands; come, giue her

*Gri.* I heere present you with an endlesse blisse:  
Rich honour, beautious vertue, vertuous youth:  
Long liue my Lord with her contentedly.

*Sir Ow.* Marg patience there, Gwenthyan : see  
you thade ?

*Marq.* Griffill, dost thou deliuer me this maide  
As an vntainted flower, which I shall keepe,  
Despite of enuies canker, till the rust  
Of all-confuming death finish her life<sup>1</sup> ? 2850

*Gri.* I doe my deare Lord ; and as willingly  
As I deliuered vp my maiden youth.

*Mar.* What faies Janiculo ?

*Jan.* I fay but thus :  
Great men are Gods, and they haue power ore vs.

*Marq.* Griffill, hold fast the right hand of my  
bride :  
Thou wearst a willow wreath, and she a crowne ;  
True bride, take thou the crowne and she the  
wreath.

*Mari.* My gracious Lord, you doe mistake your  
felfe.

*Marq.* Peace, peace, thou Siccophant : Griffill,  
receiue  
Large interests for thy loue and sufferance. 2860  
Thou gau'ft me this faire maide ; I, in exchange,  
Returne thee her ; and this young Gentleman,  
Thy Sonne and daughter kisse with patience,  
And breath thy vertuous spirit into their foules.

*Gwe.* Owe Sir Owen, marg you now ; the man  
is yeilded to her Latie : lerne now, Sir Owen,

<sup>1</sup> Misprinted ' lilfe.'

learne, learne, Knight, your duetie : fee you  
thade ?

*Marq.* Why stands my wronged Griffill thus  
amazed ?

*Gri.* Joy, / feare, loue, hate, hope, doubts, in- 287<sup>c</sup>  
compasse me :

Are these my children I suppos'd flaine ?

*Ian.* Are these my nephewes that were murdred ?

*Gri.* Blessing distill on you like morning dew :  
My foule knit to your soules, knowes you are  
mine.

*Marq.* They are, & I am thine : Lords, looke  
not strange :

These two are they at whose birthes enuies tongue  
Darted enuenom'd stings : these are the fruite  
Of this most vertuous tree : that multitude,  
That many-headed beastes, nip't their sweet hearts  
With wrongs, with bitter wrongs : al you haue 288<sup>o</sup>  
wrong'd her ;

My selfe haue done most wrong, for I did try  
To breake the temper of true constancie.  
But these, whom all thought murdred, are aliue :  
My Griffill liues, and, in the booke of Fame,  
All worldes in golde shall register her name.

*Lep.* [and] *Mar.* Most dreaded Lord.

*Mar.* Arise, flatterers ; get you gone :  
Your soules are made of blacke confusion.

Exeunt *Mario* [and] *Lepido*.

Father Janiculo.

2890

*Ian.* Oh pardon me,  
Though dumbe betwixt my grieffe and ioy I be.

*Marq.* Who stands thus sad? what, brother  
Laureo? [I see

*Lau.* Pardon me, my gracious Lord; for now  
That Schollers with weake eyes pore on their bookes.  
But want true foules to iudge on Majestie:  
None else but Kings can know the hearts of Kings:  
Henceforth my pride shall fly with humbler wings.

*Marq.* Our pardon and our loue circle thee  
round.

Lets all to banquet; mirth our cares confound.

*Sir Ow.* Holde, holde, holde, banquet? if you 2900  
banquet so, Sir Owen is like to haue sheere: her  
Latie heere is cog a hoope now at this: pray,  
Cozen, keepe your promise: Rees, the wandes  
Rees: your medicines and fine trigs to tame  
shrewes.

*Mar.* Furio, where be the wands that I bound vp?

*Fu.* Heere, / my Lord. [you see,

*Marq.* I wreath'd them then, Sir Owen; and  
They still continue so: wreath you these three.

*Sir Ow.* Owe winde them, yes, is winde them, 2910  
and mag good mightie cudgell, to tame and knog  
her Latie, and she prawle or crie, or giue preade  
and meate to peggers, or teare pondes: by Cod,  
is well remembred too: Cozen, you promis'd to

helpe her to her Duckeggs, for all her paper and  
pondes is torne ?

*Mar.* And I wil keep my promise : wreath your  
wands.

*Sir Ow.* Owe Gods lid, mine is stubborne, like  
Gwenthians: Gods plude, see it preakes in snip  
snap peeces : what now, Cozen ? 2920

*Marq.* But, Cozen, these you see did gently  
bowe :

I tride my Griffills patience, when 'twas greene,  
Like a young Ofier, and I moulded it  
Like waxe to all impreffions : married men,  
That long to tame their wiues, must curbe them in,  
Before they need a bridle ; then they'll prooue  
All Griffills, full of patience, full of loue :  
Yet that olde tryall must be tempered so,  
Leaft, seeking to tame them, they master you.

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, is true as Pistle and Gospel : 2930  
oh ! true out a cry.

*Marq.* But you, Sir Owen, giuing her the head,  
As you gaue liberty to those three wandes,  
Shee'll breake as those doe, if you bend her now ;  
And then y'are past all helpe, for if you striue,  
You'll gaine as gamesters doe, that fildome thriue.

*Sir Ow.* What shall doe to her Latie then ? is  
peft run away, cozen, or knog her braines out ?  
for is as faliant as Mars, if I be anger.

*Iul.* That were a shame : eyther to run away 2940



from a woman, or to strike her : your best Physicke Sir Owen, is to weare a veluet hand, leaden eares, and no tongue : you must not fight, howsoever she quarrels ; you must be deafe when / soever she brawles, and dumbe when your selfe should brabble : take this cawdle next your heart euery morning, and, if your wife be not patient, the next remedy that I know is to buy your winding-sheete.

*Gwe.* Cozen Marqueffe, cozen Iulia, and lawrds and Laties all, it shall not need : as her cozen has 2950  
tryed Griffill, so Gwenthian has Sir Owen.

*Sir Ow.* Owe by Cod, is thought, should pull her downe : ah ha.

*Gwe.* Is not pul'd downe neither ; but Sir Owen shall be her head, and is sorry has anger her head, and mag it ake : but pray, good Knight, be not proude, & triumph too much, & treade her Latie downe : God vdge mee, will tag her will againe, doe what her can.

*Sir Ow.* By Cod, is loue her out a cry now : 2960  
Sir Owen could tame her before, but Prittish ploude scawrnes to fide w̄ Laties ; yes, faith, scornes out a cry : a pogs ont, tis nought : Gwenthian shall no more be call'd Gwenthian, but patient Griffill, ah ha is. [our feaft :

*Marq.* Our ioyes are compleate ; forward to Patience hath won the prize, and now is blest.

*Iul.* Nay, brother, your pardon awhile : besides

our felues, there are a number heere that haue behelde Griffills patience, you[r] owne trials, and 2970  
 Sir Owens sufferance, Gwenthians frowardnes, these Gentlemen louertine, and my selfe a hater of loue : amongst this company, I trust, there are some mayden bachelers, and virgin maydens : those that liue in that freedome & loue it, those that know the war of mariage and hate it, fet their hands to my bill ; which is, rather to dye a mayde, and leade Apes in hell, then to liue a wife, and be continually in hell.

*Gwe.* Iulia, by your leaues, a lidle while ; you 2980  
 taug and you prable about shidings in mariages, and you abuse yong mens and damfels, & fraide them from good sportes, and honorable states : but, heare you now, awl that bee sembled heere : know you that discords mag good muficke, / and when louers fall out, is soone fall in, and tis good, you knaw : pray you, al be married, for wedlocke increafes peobles and cities : awl you, then, that haue husbands that you would pridle, fet your hands to Gwenthian's pill, for tis not 2990  
 fid that poore womens should be kept alwaies vnder.

*Mar.* Since Iulia of the maides, and Gwenthian  
 Of froward wiues, intreate a kinde applaude ;  
 See, Griffill, among all this multitude,  
 Who will be friend to gentle patience ?

*Sir Ow.* Ha, ha, ha, Griffill is weary : pray let Sir Owen speag : Griffill is patient, and her cozen is patient ; therefore is speage for two : Gods plude, you see her Latie is spride of buttrie : yet 3000 Sir Owen tame her, and teare her ruffes, & mag her cry, and put on her parrels, and fay is sorry, Sir Owen : marg that well : if Sir Owen was not patient, her Latie had not beene pridled ; if Griffill had not beene patient, her cozen Marqueffe had not been pridled : well, now, if you loue Sir Owens Latie, I hobe you loue Sir Owen too, or is grow mighty angry : Sir Owen loue you, as God vdge me, out a cry, a terrible teale, doe you heare now ? then pray, awl that haue crabbed 3010 husbands, and cannot mend them, as Griffills had ; and awl that haue fixen wiues, and yet is tame her well enough, as Sir Owen does, & awl that haue scoldes, as Sir Owen does, and awl that loue faire Laties, as Sir Owen does, to fed her two hands to his pill, and by God shall haue Sir Owens heard and foule in his pellie : and fo God faue you all. Man gras wortha whee, Man gras wortha whee. God night, cozens awl. Exeunt.

FINIS.

3020

APPENDIX.

D. V.

30

#### NOTE.

These little additions to certain of the non-dramatic works of Dekker might very easily have been extended ; for after-editions of various of his books were usually altered and adapted less or more. But it is doubtful whether the Author is himself to be held responsible for all additions or even alterations. Had these writings been of our classics, I should have held myself bound to record the slightest various readings, etc. As it is, after full consideration, it was deemed expedient to limit our reproductions mainly to faithful texts of the books as originally given to the world by Dekker. Otherwise his 'English Villanies,' being expansions here and there of his 'Belman' and 'Lanthorne and Candlelight' books, should have yielded a number of insertions working the same veins. Most will agree that perhaps more than enough of this low type has been furnished in the original editions ; whilst the chief *bits* so added are utilised elsewhere—e.g., of 'prison' and 'prisoners.' The "Answer to a Rod for Runawayes," by an unknown writer or writers, had not the works already stretched out too much, must especially have been drawn on. As an 'Answer' to Dekker's pungent exposure it is nowhere ; but it is full of incidents and facts of contemporary history. An exemplar is preserved in the Bodleian, of which I had a transcript made (as it has proved) uselessly. See our Memorial-Introduction for more on above. A. B. G.

### I. LOST BOOK BY DEKKER.

In the great Heber collection there was included a copy of a small volume by our Author entitled "Warres, Warres, Warres." On the Sale it did not pass—as so many did—to any of our great public libraries, nor to any of our known private libraries. So that earnest search and inquiry have failed to trace it. The late MR. J. PAYNE COLLIER describes it in his "Bibliographical Account," *s.n.*, and because of this I had hoped to find it in the renowned Bridgwater Library. But Dr. Kingsley—after a diligent search—had to report that it was not now, and never appears to have been, in it. Neither is it in the still more famous Huth Library. I am thus compelled to content myself with reprinting Mr. Collier's article, and which, in good sooth, does not impress us with an idea of any great loss in the disappearance of the small book, albeit I regret that it has (temporarily only, I trust) gone out of sight:—

"Warres, Warres, Warres. Arma virumque Cano.  
Into the field I bring,  
Souldiers and Battailes :  
Boeth their Fames I sing.

Imprinted at London for J. G. 1628." (12mo, 8 leaves.)

Only a single copy of this tract appears to be known ; but the late Mr. Douce had a fragment of it, consisting of only two pages. Up to the hour of his death he did not know to what publication they belonged, as he had never

had an opportunity of seeing any perfect exemplar, with the name of the author, which happily is the case with that to which we have been indebted.

The dedication is by Tho. Dekker to Hugh Hammersley, Lord Mayor, and to the two Sheriffs of London and Middlesex for the year; in which he states that, as City Poet, he had been employed to write the pageant for Hammersley's Mayoralty, and he seems to have been not a little proud of it. He says, "What I offred up then was a Sacrifice *ex officio*. Custome tooke my Bond for the Performance; and on the day of the Ceremony I hope the debt was fully discharged." If it were ever printed it has not survived; but that for the next year, 1629, on the Mayoralty of the Right Honorable James Campbell, by Dekker, is extant, the only perfect copy being in the collection of the Duke of Devonshire. A copy wanting two leaves at the end, the only other known, the late Duke gave to the editor, who had been the means of procuring, at his Grace's no trifling cost, the perfect exemplar for him.

After four lines, "To all noble Souldiers," "Warres, Warres, Warres" begins, and here the old dramatic poet could not refrain from deriving a figure from the stage:—

" Braue Musicke ! harke ! The ratling Drum beats high,  
And with the scolding Fife deaffens the skye."

The word "scolding" applied to the fife is not as descriptive as Shakespeare's epithets "wry-necked" and "ear-piercing," but still the sound has some resemblance to the high accents of female objurgation.

Dekker thus speaks of the trumpet, and the theatre:—

" The Brazen Herald in a shrill tone tells  
We shall have Warres (ring out for joy your Bels)  
We shall have Warres ! when Kingdoms are at odds,  
Pitch'd Fields those Theaters are, at which the Gods

Look downe from their high Galleries of Heaven,  
 Where Battailes Tragedies are, to which are given  
 Plaudits from Cannons ; Buskind Actors tread  
 Knee deep in blood, and trample on the dead.  
 Death the graue theame of which is writ the story ;  
 Keene swords the pens' texting (at large) the glory  
 Of Generals, Colonels, Captaines and Commanders,  
 With common fighting men (the hardy standers  
 Against all hellish horrors) Souldiers all,  
 And Fellowes (in that name) to th' Generall."

Dekker speaks of himself as an old man, and at this date he had been for more than thirty years a popular author of plays, poems, and pamphlets :—

" For my heart danceth sprightly, when I see  
 (Old as I am) our English gallantry."

The Lord Mayor, Hammersley, was at this date, as Dekker tells us, "sole and worthy Colonel of a braue company of Gentlemen in armes,"—and all the earlier portion of this trifling tract is devoted to a panegyric upon war. The writer proceeds afterwards, as Poet to the City, to praise the Aldermen in succession for their forwardness ; and he adds at the end a very laboured, if not a very happy, comparison between war and the sun. This is followed by what he calls "Warre his Zodiacke," in twelve short pages of rather ingenious verse ; and the conclusion consists of some vigorous and, doubtless, acceptable applause of the twenty "City Lieutenants."

Dekker seems, as we have elsewhere remarked, always to have been a struggler, and to have generally written on a sort of dinner-demanding emergency. Such was, no doubt, the case here ; and as he had a ready pen, the composition of the tract before us could not have occupied as many hours as it takes minutes to read it" (vol. i., pp. 210-12).



## II. "NEWES FROM HELL" (1606).

As stated in the Note before above (vol. ii., p. 84) this racy and most characteristic book was republished within a year (1607), under an altogether new title, as follows:—"A Knights Coniuring. Done in Earnest: Discouered in Iest. By Thomas Dekker. London: Printed by T. C. for William Barley, and are to be solde at his Shop in Gratiuous Streete. 1607" (4°). Singularly enough, there is not the least intimation of the book being substantially a re-issue of "Newes from Hell." Even in the new epistles dedicatory and to the reader, which take the place of those in the "Newes," there is no reason assigned for withdrawal of the former. The opening has a somewhat turgid or over-flowery introduction, and the close introduces a noticeable vision in the other world of certain famous names. As Dr. Rimbault, in his careful reprint of the "Knight's Coniuring" for the Percy Society, has necessarily given these additions, I place here only the following.

## (1) EPISTLE-DEDICATORY.

"To the verie worthy gentleman Sir Thomas Glouer Knight.

"SIR,—The loue I owe your name for some fauours by mee receiued from that noble-minded gentleman (your kinseman, who is now imployed vpon an honourable voiage into Turkey) makes my labours presume they shal not be vnwelcome to you. If you please to read me ouer, you shall find much morall matter in words merily set down; and a serious subiect inclosde in applications that (to some, whose salt of iudgement is taken off) may appeare but triuiall and ridiculous. The streame of custome (which flows through al kingdoms, amongst schollers, in this fashion) beares me forward and vp in this boldnes; it being as common to seeke patrons to bookes, as Godfathers to children. Yet the fashion of some patrons (especially those that doate more vpon mony, who is a common harlot, then on the Muses, who are pure maides, but poore ones) is to receiue bookes with cold hands and hot liuers: they give nothing, and yet haue red cheekes for anger, when anything is given to them. I take you, Sir, to be none of that

race ; the world bestowes vpon you a more worthy character. If the art of my pen can (by any better labour) heighten your name and memory, you shall find my loue.

“ Most readie to be al yours,  
“ THO. DEKKER.”

(2) EPISTLE “ TO THE READER.”

“ An epistle to the reader, is but the same propertie that a linck is to a man walking home late : he hopes by that, and good words (tho he be examined) to passe without danger ; yet when he comes to the gates, if hee meete with a porter that is an asse, or with a constable that loues to lay about him with his staffe of authoritie more then he needes, then let the party that stumbles into these prouinces or puddels of ignorance bee sure either to be strucke downe with barbarism: (which cutteth worse then a browne-bill) or to be committed and have the seuerest censure laide vpon him ; let him bee neuer so well and so ciuilly bound vp in faire behaiour : though he bee a man euen printed in the best complements of courtesie ; though he giue neuer so many, and so sweet languages, yea and haue all the light of understanding to lead him home ; yet those spirits of the night will hale him away, and cast him into darkeness. In the selfe-same scuruey manner doe the world handle poore bookes : when a reader is intreated to be courteous, hee growes vnciuil ; if you sue to his worship, and give him the stile of *candido lectori*, then hee's proud, and cries mew. If you write merily, he cals you buffon ; seriously, he swears such stufte cannot be yours. But the best is that in Spaine you shall hi[r]e a fellowe for a small peece of siluer [to] take the strappado, to endure which torture another man could not be hyrde with a kingdome : so they that haue once or twice lyen vpon the rack of publicke censure, of all other deaths doe least feare that vpon the presse. Of that way I hold myselfe one ; and therefore (reader) doe I once more stand at the marke of criticisme (and of thy bolt) to bee shot at. I haue armour enough about mee that warrants mee not to bee fearefull, and yet so well tempered to my courage that I will not bee too bolde. Enuie (in these ciuill warres) may hit me, but not hurt mee. Calumny may wound my name, but not kill my labours ; proude of which, my care is the 'esse, because I can as proudly boast with the poet, that *Non morunt hæc monumenta mori*.

“ THO. DEKKER.”

For the closing “ vision ” see our Memorial-Introduction.

A. B. G.



GLOSSARIAL INDEX.



## GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

\*.\* The first syllable rules the succession of words under each letter—*e.g.*, Ab—ac—ad, Ba—be—bi, and so on. Quotations and references from Nott will be found in his edition of the 'Guls Horne-booke.' Dekker's vocabulary, though a full and racy one, has few peculiarities; hence notes and illustrations are less needed, as such would only repeat those already given in others of the Huth Library.—A. B. G.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Abashed, i. 20                                      | Adage and apothegme, ii. 202                          |
| Abhominable, i. 60, ii. 260, iii. 376               | Adams bill, ii. 210                                   |
| Abhominably, ii. 44                                 | Addle, iv. 82   |
| Abomination, i. 9, ii. 37, iv. 54                   | Adversity, v. 225                                     |
| Abidden, i. 54; abid, i. 65                         | Afternoons rent, ii. 247                              |
| Absurd, i. 58                                       | Affects, i. 200                                       |
| Abroach, i. 85                                      | Alehouse sign, i. 138                                 |
| Abillements, i. 155, v. 125, 185, 224               | Ale-cummer, i. 141                                    |
| Abjects, iv. 308                                    | Ale-draperie, iv. 159                                 |
| Aboord, i. 270                                      | Alchemist, ii. 28                                     |
| Abuses, iii. 65                                     | Almanackes, ii. 38, iv. 179; erra-<br>paters, ii. 104 |
| Abraham man, iii. 101-2                             | Aldersgate, ii. 40, 41                                |
| A crie, v. 137, 138 <i>et freq.</i>                 | All-gate, ii. 81                                      |
| Accord, i. 12, 198                                  | Aloofe, ii. 232                                       |
| Aconited, i. 78                                     | Alpes, iii. 43  |
| Actæons bodye, i. 208                               | Allarum, iv. 42, 89                                   |
| Academ, ii. 50                                      | Alla mire, v. 193                                     |
| Acolasti, ii. 106                                   | Amisse, i. 63   |
| Acherontique strand, ii. 118                        | Ambuscadoes, i. 110, ii. 23                           |
| Academicos or the scholler, ii. 186                 | Amayne, i. 268  |
| Accoustrements, ii. 257; accoutre-<br>ments, v. 136 | Ambusher, ii. 176                                     |
| Acquittance, ii. 265                                | Amazable, iii. 317                                    |
| Acquite, iv. 224                                    | Amble, iii. 338, iv. 32                               |
| Adamant, i. 104, iii. 21 = diamond                  | Amase, iv. 262  |
| Adamantine, i. 12, ii. 101, 133                     | Ambrie, v. 213  |
| Admiration, i. 119, 223, v. 128 =<br>wonder         | Anotamy = skeleton, i. 62, iv. 251                    |
|   | Anetimize, i. 103                                     |
|   | Antwerp, i. 101, ii. 9                                |
|   | An ende = on, i. 102                                  |

- Anthropophagized, i. 103, iii. 362  
 Antipodes, i. 103, iii. 13  
 Angell, i. 144, ii. 138; angels, ii. 7, 54, iii. 212, 241, 288, 353  
 Ante-acted, ii. 142  
 Antistes or the bishop, ii. 184  
 Antickes, ii. 203, iii. 87  
 Antimasque, iii. 8  
 Angler, iii. 94-5; heliconian, iii. 241  
 Annis-seed comfits, iii. 373  
 And = an, v. 130, *et freq.*  
 Apaid, i. 160, 241  
 Apes, ii. 271; without tails, iv. 193; olde, iv. 99; in hell, iv. 256, v. 145, 231  
 Apishnesse, ii. 57-61; coach of, ii. 60-61  
 Apoplexy, ii. 138  
 Apolectus or councillor of state, ii. 184  
 Apples, ii. 283; lofts, iv. 297  
 Apple-squires, ii. 209 = panders (Nott, *s.v.*); iii. 153  
 Apparant, ii. 228  
 Apothecaries, ii. 242, 264. Nott, *s.v.*, on sale of tobacco and wine (pp. 119-20)  
 Apparell, provided, ii. 244. Nott, *s.v.* *Henry IV.*, Part I, iii. 3  
 Apron men, iii. 269  
 Apostatoes, v. 127  
 Aqua cælestis, i. 99; vitæ, ii. 47  
 Arrand = errand, i. 212, 214, ii. 319  
 Arrowes, ii. 10  
 Arches, more, ii. 211. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Archers, ii. 227. Full note in Nott, *s.v.*  
 Artificiall, ii. 22, 29, 209, iii. 69, iv. 21  
 Armor, guilt, ii. 119  
 Arthur, King, ii. 135  
 Arotos or the ploughman, ii. 189  
 Arcadian, ii. 254  
 Archangels, iii. 20, 29—a still quick blunder, there being only 'the Archangel'  
*Armorours, work for*, iv. 85-166; chiefe things of, iv. 88  
 Arbitrement, iv. 52  
 Armie, preparation of second, iv. 124 onward  
 Arms, various, iv. 162  
 Arrantest, iv. 208  
 Astonishable, ii. 126, iii. 9  
 Astonied, iv. 261  
 Asquint, v. 130  
 Assaies, i. 171  
 Attilt, ii. 327  
 Atmy, iii. 241  
 Attachments, iii. 372, iv. 26  
 Attorneys, iv. 122  
 Audit, ii. 25  
 Autumnian, ii. 133; autumnne, iv. 28, 208  
 Auaro, signior, iii. 224  
 Authentically, iv. 253  
 Auarice house, iii. 34  
 Autem, iii. 108 *et freq.*  
 B from a battle doore, ii. 205. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Bate = abate, i. 37  
 Bastoone = bastinado, i. 78  
 Bancks, his curtall, i. 81, ii. 65, 317, iii. 285  
 Bales, Peter, i. 95  
 Bartholomews hospital, i. 112; tide, iv. 22  
 Band, i. 117  
 Backe-side, i. 123  
 Bagge and baggage, i. 142, ii. 263, iii. 80, 260, 287, iv. 118, 122  
 Baggages, i. 182, v. 204  
 Barricadoing, i. 142, ii. 23  
 Ban-dog, i. 142, ii. 64, iii. 51  
*Batchelar's Banquet*, i. 149-275  
 Baited, i. 192, iv. 179  
 Bankruptisme, politick, ii. 17-30; Barabbas, ii. 31  
 Basest, ii. 18  
 Barber-surgeons, ii. 28; barbers, ii. 62, 260, iii. 273, 345  
 Bat-fowling, ii. 43  
 Baudie, ii. 62; baudes, iv. 122  
 Balles, sweete washing, ii. 62  
 Barathrum, ii. 95, 137, iii. 58; batharum, iii. 210  
 Basilez, ii. 111  
 Baw-bee, ii. 113

- Bank-routes, ii. 93; banquet, iii. 369-78; cosening, iii. 376 = bankers out: villany of, iii. 377-8, iv. 111; terms of, iii. 378; spies, iv. 121
- Battaile, and retrayte, ii. 190
- Babiownes = baboons, ii. 221, 317. Nott, *s.v.*
- Banes = bans, ii. 236, 311
- Barbaria, ii. 229—pun on 'barbers'
- Barbary, lord of, ii. 239
- Baile, of dice, ii. 244. Nott, *s.v.*
- Bastome, ii. 251 = bâston, Fr. a thrashing or caning
- Bastinado, ii. 253
- Bauin, ii. 273
- Backehouse = bake-house, ii. 320, iv. 297
- Baffulings, iii. 23
- Bay tree, iii. 74; v. 29
- Bad characters, iii. 81, 82
- Basket baudry, iii. 109
- Babell, iii. 189, 191
- Bastard, iii. 245
- Bankrupts, iii. 296
- Barretour, iii. 354
- Battend, iii. 358
- Bashaes, iii. 374
- Bancke-side, iv. 56; holders in, laws of, iv. 56
- Barnewell, iv. 82
- Bandetti, iv. 155
- Bag-pudding, iv. 162
- Bagshot, iv. 163
- Bawawing, iv. 163
- Bald pate, iv. 186, 208
- Barbadora, iv. 214, 222, 223
- Bandy, iv. 305
- Barbreake, v. 145
- Basiliskes, v. 149
- Bellyed, great, i. 86; belly, ii. 215, 244—Nott, *s.v.*; iv. 282, 298; gods, iii. 341
- Beere-barrell, i. 138
- Bees, i. 143
- Bed, i. 156, iii. 7
- Bested, i. 162
- Bettresse, i. 176
- Beswaddled, i. 176
- Beholding, i. 186, 214, v. 149
- Bestur, i. 216
- Beard, spite of, i. 235; out-bearded, ii. 62; better, ii. 149; lent, ii. 244; red, ii. 253. Nott, *s.v.*—"To colour the beard was the fashion of Q. Elizabeth's day. In Shakspeare's *Midsummer-Night's Dream*, Act i. sc. 2, Bottom is anxious as to the colour of the beard in which he shall play the character of Pyramus. Red seems to have been a favourite colour. Thus in Lodowick Barrey's comedy of *Ram-Alley*, 1611, Act i. sc. 1:
- '*Taffeta*. Now for a wager,  
"What coloured beard comes next  
by the window?  
*Adriana*. A black man's, I think.  
*Taffeta*. I think not so;  
I think a red, for that is most in  
fashion.'
- Belye, ii. 25
- Bewitched, i. 242
- Belgia, ii. 9, 97
- Beggery, ii. 30, iv. 116
- Bell, booke and candle, ii. 108; beare away, ii. 209
- Beetle, ii. 109
- Beating, ii. 113; iii. 219, 275
- Behomoth, ii. 126
- Beeres = biers, iii. 31
- Beesomes, ii. 228
- Beast, of many heads, ii. 243.—  
"This phrase, expressive of the  
people, is Shakspearean:
- 'Come leave your tears; a brief fare-  
well;—*the beast*  
*With many heads butts me away.*'  
*Coriolanus*, Act iv. sc. 1.  
But originally it is Horatian.  
The poet, addressing the Roman  
people, says:  
'*Bellua multorum es capitum.*'  
Hor., Epist. i., lib. 1." (Nott, *s.v.*)
- Beast, drunke, ii. 284
- Bel-man = watchman, ii. 263
- Bellman of London*, iii. 61—169;  
portrait of, iii. 113-14; brother,  
iii. 182



- Beggars, various of, iii. 85, 86, 88, 93, 106; description of, iii. 106 onwards; names of, iii. 192-3
- Beggarie, in praise of, iii. 88, 89; beggar-haunts, iii. 110, 111, 158, 159
- Bench-whistlers, iii. 90
- Balling = bawling, iii. 114
- Beginning of languages, iii. 190-2
- Belzebul, iii. 266
- Belial, iii. 348
- Begherby, iii. 370
- Bermudes, iii. 370
- Bedlam, Tom of, iv. 83
- Beyond-sea, iv. 92
- Beare-garden, iv. 97, 185: blind beare, iv. 99
- Bewraide, iv. 234
- Belweather, v. 130
- Bequeathed, iv. 257
- Birlady, i. 224
- Big, i. 227
- Birds, small, i. 242
- Bible, ii. 7
- Bishopgate, ii. 51
- Bils, obligatory, iii. 371
- Billingsgate, ii. 104
- Bil-men, iii. 270, iv. 27
- Bin, ii. 115
- Bid-hooke—*qy.* bil-hooke? ii. 122
- Bird lime, ii. 138; caught, iii. 240-1; drest, iii. 241, 243
- Birding-piece, ii. 212, iii. 243
- Biasse, ii. 204 = silent. Nott, *s.v.*
- Bils, ii. 344
- Bills, large, ii. 210. Cf. *Timon of Athens*, iii. 4
- Bitch, ii. 285
- Bird-boults, ii. 304
- Bitten, iv. 179
- Bias, iv. 186, v. 114, 140
- Bin, v. 133
- Bladder-checkes, i. 79
- Bly-foxes, i. 114
- Block-heads, i. 146
- Bleare, i. 167, 208
- Blockes, ii. 6; block, ii. 234, 254 = hat. Nott, *s.v.*
- Block-house or Pharos, ii. 108
- Blockish, iii. 280
- Blackamores, law of, ii. 123, v. 179
- Black dog of hell, ii. 125; of Newgate, iii. 214; book, iii. 352
- Blackbird, ii. 135
- Blancket, tossing in, ii. 253
- Blare, ii. 254
- Blew cases, ii. 261.—“In former days the colour of servants’ liveries was almost invariably *blue*; innumerable passages in old tracts, and old plays, concur to prove this. Thus our author, in his *Belman’s Night Walks*: ‘The other act their parts in *blue coats*, as they were serving-men.’ Again, in his *Belman of London*: ‘Back comes this counterfeit *blue-coat*, running all in haste for his masters cloak-bag.’ Again, in one of his plays: ‘You proud varlets, you need not be ashamed to wear *blue*, when your master is one of your fellows.’—*Second Part of the Honest Whore*. Thus too G. Wilkins, T. Middleton, and J. Cooke: ‘How now, *blue-bottle*, are you of the house?’—*The Miseries of Inforced Marriage*, Act i. ‘Have a care, *blue-coats*; bestir yourself, Mr. Gum-water.’—*A Mad World, My Masters*, Act v. ‘A *blue coat* with a badge does better with you.’ Green’s *Tu Quoque*. And thus Shakspeare: ‘Call forth Nathaniel, Joseph,—and the rest; let their heads be sleekly combed, their *blue coats* brushed.’—*Taming of the Shrew*, Act. iv. sc. 2. The habit of the parish beadle was likewise *blue*, and the strumpet always did penance in a *blue gown*. Blue, in short, seems to have been the colour denoting servitude and degradation.” (Nott, *s.v.*)
- Blood-hounds, ii. 290

- Blood-suckers, ii. 290  
 Blind, go home, ii. 244 = go without a link-boy to guide. See Nott, *s.v.*  
 Blind, faire, iii. 272; shop, iii. 368  
 Blacke-guard, iii. 79, 214  
 Black art and its slang names, etc., iii. 136-8, 213, 242  
 Blew coates, iii. 239  
 Blasphemy, iii. 348  
 Blabs, iv. 263  
 Blue markes, iv. 303  
 Bonny, i. 37  
 Bolt, fooles, i. 78, iii. 146, 214  
 Bonfires, i. 101, ii. 41, 97, iii. 19, iv. 265  
 Bow-bell, i. 111, 122, iv. 175  
 Bort, i. 112  
 Bones, ten = fingers, i. 144, 179  
 Bootes, i. 192, 194, 200, ii. 209, 223; ruffled, ii. 202. See Jonson's *Every Man out of His Humour*, iv. 6  
 Bootelesse, i. 260, iv. 233, 253  
 Bobbing, and quibbling, i. 231  
 Bookish, ii. 5; booke-takers, ii. 197; bookes, ii. 271, iii. 7, 8; everlasting, ii. 274, 283; booke, fight by, ii. 230—"The character of Tybalt, as drawn in Shakspeare's *Romeo and Juliet*, Act ii, sc. 4, will explain this. So likewise will Touchstone, in *As You like it*, Act v., sc. 4, who says: 'O sir, we quarrel in print, by the *book*; as you have *books* for good manners.' The particular book alluded to, Mr. Malone observes, is a ridiculous treatise of one Vincentio Saviolo, entitled 'Of Honour, and honourable Quarrels,' 4to, 1594. The rules by which a gentleman ought to quarrel and fight were rendered systematical in those days. Ben Jonson and other writers satirise this folly" (Nott, *s.v.*);—hawked, iii. 244; bought up, iii. 245; saued by, v. 134  
 Boorded = saluted, i. 116; under the boord, ii. 44  
 Bout, i. 146, ii. 5, iv. 286  
 Box, ii. 18; boxes, ii. 247, 248; in eare, iv. 246  
 Bottles = bundles, ii. 33  
 Bounced, ii. 46  
 Body, wonder of human, ii. 49, 50  
 Bowling alleys, ii. 52  
 Botcher, ii. 147  
 Boat, ii. 148  
 Bow, two strings, ii. 207  
 Boone, ii. 256, iii. 369; voyage, ii. 317  
 Boy, fetch, etc., ii. 257; roaring, iii. 351; courtiour, v. 156  
 Bolts, of Holland, ii. 314—term still used  
 Bowsin ken, iii. 83 = can  
 Bommell, iv. 104  
 Bowsed, iii. 93  
 Board, iii. 269  
 Botchings, iii. 351  
 Bondes, iii. 371  
 Bobd, iii. 375  
 Bodkins, iv. 48  
 Bordello, iv. 56  
 Bowle, iv. 186  
 Bon-cour, iv. 199  
 Bowyers, iv. 204 = archers  
 Boe peep, v. 117  
 Bowels = bowls, v. 183  
 Bread, i. 8  
 Brunt, i. 21  
 Brawne, i. 113  
 Bristow, i. 122  
 Browne-bill men, i. 148, ii. 45, 280, 262 (Nott, *s.v.*); study, ii. 137  
 Braue, i. 162, 164; brauery, i. 164, 190, ii. 26 = finery; brauely, i. 167; brauest, iii. 315; braue man, iii. 291  
 Brawling, i. 165, 190; brawld, i. 190; brawles, v. 230  
 Breake, custome, i. 188  
 Breeches, i. 210, 234, 255, ii. 210, iv. 265. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Broach, i. 216  
 Brothelry, ii. 37, iii. 297, iv. 57

- Brabblings, ii. 102, 214, iv. 26;  
 brabled, iii. 206; brabble, v. 230  
 Brontes, ii. 80  
 Brunswick clocks, ii. 106  
 Brewis, ii. 124  
 Braine-pan, ii. 206; *Henry VI.*,  
 Part II, iv. 10  
 Brothers, ii. 283  
 Broker, ii. 318, iv. 132  
 Brande, ii. 321  
 Breakehouse, ii. 334  
 Bruste, iii. 16  
 Braggadocio-vices, iii. 340  
 Broder, iii. 359  
 Brute, ii. 75, iv. 9  
 Bragartisme, iv. 175; braggarts,  
 v. 167  
 Brooke, iv. 231, 246  
 Brat, beggars, v. 155, 180  
 Bullen, A. H., i. v—sonnet to:  
 city of = Boulogne, i. 193  
 Bushes, iuy, i. 101  
 Bumbasted, i. 100, ii. 124, iv. 162  
 Bucklersbury, i. 112  
 Budge, iv. 133  
 Budgets, i. 117, ii. 94, iii. 242, 244  
 Butter, N., ii. 3 *et freq.*  
 Burgo-master, ii. 33, 91  
 Bulloigne, ii. 57. See 'Bullen'  
 Burials, plague, ii. 76, iv. 282, 283;  
 numbers of, iv. 284, 298  
 Bursten-bellied, ii. 94  
 Burdeux = Bordeaux, ii. 105  
 Burgess, ii. 119  
 Buzzing, ii. 21  
 Bush-naturall, ii. 226. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Butterflies, white, ii. 232 = refer-  
 ence to surplices  
 Bunch, ii. 262  
 Bursse, ii. 324  
 Buttery bugs, ii. 348; deuils, iii.  
 218  
 Buttond up, iii. 216  
 Bucke, iii. 229, iv. 171  
 Buzzard, iii. 246  
 Budding, iii. 270  
 Bucephalus, iii. 281  
 Buildings, companions of, iv. 15  
 Buffet, iv. 21  
 Buttocks, clifts of, iv. 133  
 Butter and cheese, iv. 148  
 Buts, iv. 182  
 Byas, i. 165  
 Byrchin-lane, i. 116, ii. 210, iii.  
 219. Nott, *s.v.* (originally mis-  
 printed 'law')  
 By-talke, ii. 12  
 By-blowes, iii. 264  
 Byangles, iv. 175  
 Cazimates, iii. 19  
 Caliginous, iii. 40  
 Caring, of stones, iii. 162  
 Canting, iii. 187-204, 193-5; as a  
 word, iii. 194; dialect of, iii.  
 195-6; dictionary of, iii. 199-202  
 Cant, terms and words, iii. 195  
 Canter, canting rhymes, iii. 197;  
 in prose, iii. 198; song, iii. 203-4  
 Cardes, and dice, iii. 221-2; terms  
 of, *ib.*  
 Carickes, iii. 256, 274  
 Cademos, iii. 258  
 Cabbines, iii. 262  
 Carted, bawdes, iii. 265  
 Carbuncles, iii. 352  
 Capon-bell, iii. 356  
 Cantharides, iii. 361  
 Canidia, iii. 362  
 Caudron, iii. 365  
 Capias, iii. 372  
 Careawaies, iii. 373  
 Canker-wormes, iv. 27  
 Cautionery, iv. 38  
 Cæsar, iv. 68  
 Capers, iv. 117  
 Carelesnes, iv. 118  
 Carman, iv. 151  
 Cappes, thrumd, iv. 162  
 Caddis, iv. 163  
 Cauell, iv. 246  
 Care-pined, v. 115  
 Caprichious, v. 135, 138  
 Cams, Tamer, v. 213  
*Canaan's Calamitie*, i. 1-69  
 Cast = vomit, i. 27; casting =  
 vomiting, ii. 122, 206 = disgorge  
 Castalian penmen, i. 79  
 Catch-polls, i. 89, ii. 233, 324;  
 masque, iii. 358-68, 363; what  
 he is, iii. 366-7

- Cayr = Cairo, i. 101  
 Caroach, i. 111, ii. 33, iii. 35, 49  
 Caliuer, i. 116  
 Cameleon-like, i. 117, iii. 28  
 Canuas, i. 117; canuasing, i. 135, ii. 216  
 Cages, i. 118  
 Catter-walling, i. 135, ii. 146  
 Canaries, i. 136  
 Catte and can, i. 139  
 Cat, i. 169, ii. 6; cats, ii. 45; muske, ii. 203; in a basket, iv. 155  
 Capon, i. 181  
 Carking and caring, i. 186  
 Cast cards, i. 214  
 Cassiered, i. 247  
 Catiffe, i. 274  
 Cap-a-pe, ii. 31, iii. 24  
 Cauallery, ii. 33  
 Candle-light, ii. 39-48; coach, ii. 47, 48  
 Cauallero, ii. 41  
 Cannaries, ii. 45  
 Carted, ii. 47  
 Causey, ii. 81  
 Carrier, diuells, ii. 85, iii. 50  
 Cayn, ii. 92  
 Cap-flat, ii. 96  
 Carbonadoes, ii. 98  
 Cacodaemon, ii. 99, iii. 348  
 Cales, ii. 100; knight, ii. 117; voyage, ii. 238. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Casheere, ii. 103, v. 134, 161  
 Carontoes, ii. 109  
 Capons, ii. 109  
 Caperers, ii. 114  
 Captayn, ii. 119  
 Cauterizde, ii. 130  
 Careere, ii. 139, iii. 235, 294, iv. 204, v. 166  
 Cawdle, ii. 213  
 Cambises, ii. 240  
 Candied, ii. 215—pun on 'candid.'  
 Cards, pair of, ii. 244. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Cattle, ii. 288  
 Cawsie, ii. 296  
 Care, ii. 338, iv. 160  
 Cellar, courtesy of, ii. 260. Nott, *s.v.*
- Ceases, ii. 325  
 Cerusings, iii. 351  
 Censure, iv. 8; censurd, iv. 216, 242  
 Cheese-eaters, i. 81  
 Change, i. 87  
 Chaplesse, i. 104  
 Chandler, i. 147, ii. 47; taken, iv. 199; beame, v. 156  
 Churching, i. 57, 228  
 Charily, i. 163, ii. 317; chaire, iv. 219, 244  
 Child-wife, i. 178  
 Churlish, i. 179; churle, i. 185, 237, 274, v. 182  
 Chamber-maide, i. 180  
 Cherishing, i. 185, 228  
 Church, making love at, i. 204  
 Chare woman, i. 213  
 Chancellor, Lord, tomb (= Hatton's), ii. 236. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Christ, good, i. 230  
 Childish, i. 239  
 Champing, ii. 5  
 Channels, ii. 11  
 Changelings, ii. 47, 100, 174  
 Charmes, ii. 95; charme, ii. 20. Full note in Nott, *s.v.*, with quotations from Spenser and Milton  
 Cheeke by jowle, ii. 96  
 Chams, Tamar, ii. 104  
 Charon, ii. 117, 118; boat of, ii. 120, 121  
 Christ-crosse-row, ii. 161, 181  
 Chastity, ii. 227. Full and odd note in Nott, *s.v.*  
 Charge, ii. 237—misprinted in original 'change.'  
 Chimney-corner, ii. 222; sweeper, ii. 297  
 Chapmen, ii. 247, iii. 235, v. 22; woman, ii. 325  
 Chaine, of gold, ii. 255.—"Allusion is made to the *chain* which the household steward was always accustomed to wear, and, as it would seem from this passage, sometimes wound

- round his hat with the hat-band. But indeed *gold chains* were then variously worn by wealthy citizens: usurers wore them. See Shakespeare's *Much Ado about Nothing*, Act ii. sc. 1. See also his *Puritan*, Act iii. sc. 3; and Tomkis's *Albumazar*, Act i. sc. 3.—Nott.
- Churchyard, Paules, ii. 271  
 Chesse, ii. 277  
 Chetham Society, iii. 3, 62  
 Chamber-fellowes, iii. 7  
 Chief Justice, heaven's, iii. 27  
 Chaperoones, iii. 49  
 Chirurgery, iii. 185  
 Cheape good, iii. 294  
 Chaucer, iii. 236-7  
 Chaps, iii. 250  
 Chopbacon, iii. 358  
 Chyna, iii. 370  
 Charing-crosse, iv. 11, 39  
 Chickens hearts, iv. 102; chickenly, iv. 307  
 Church, and chappell, iv. 220, 265  
 Childe, dead, iv. 299  
 Cipres, ii. 234, 255 = a kind of crape or fine gauze; tables, i. 20  
 Cib, i. 169  
 Circumspection, ii. 50  
 Circumgitations, ii. 142  
 Cimerians, iii. 369  
 Circumgirations, iv. 33  
 Circumventions, iv. 33  
 Citties, chiefe, iv. 106  
 Civil war, a house in, iv. 242  
 City-reader, iv. 273  
 Clips, i. 91, 225, 258, ii. 147, 166  
 Clowt, i. 133, iii. 97  
 Cleargy, ii. 118, iv. 23; clergymen, appeal to, ii. 54, 55; clergifie, iv. 221  
 Clouen-footed, ii. 110  
 Cloake-bags, ii. 119  
 Clammy, ii. 129  
 Club fists, ii. 145  
 Clarke, Will, ii. 230  
 Close-stoole, ii. 242, 243  
 Cloth-rhymes, ii. 214. Nott, *s.v.*
- Clubbes, ii. 351  
 Claus, ii. 356  
 Clapper-dudgen, iii. 99  
 Clocks, in bellies, iii. 220  
 Cloakes, invisible, iii. 353  
 Clownes *v.* courtiers, v. 216; clownship, i. 116  
 Clozer, iii. 159  
 Compact = compassed, i. 7  
 Cock sure, i. 17, 134; soule, i. 196; body, i. 159  
 Cock, ii. 299, iii. 114, iv. 172, 222  
 Cow-cake, i. 34; sheards, ii. 109, 347  
 Cog, i. 186; cogs, iii. 269; cogging, epilogue, i. 78; knaue, iii. 256, 274, v. 132  
 Cosen, i. 78; cosenage, ii. 30, iv. 33  
 Consters, i. 91  
 Collar, out of, i. 112  
 Coffin, i. 119, 120, iv. 284  
 Coblers, i. 130, ii. 106, iv. 151; of Ware, iv. 197; plague sore of, iv. 200, 201  
 Counters, i. 147, ii. 45  
 Cod, v. 137  
 Codlings, i. 173  
 Comphets and carrowayes, i. 174  
 Complexion, i. 188, ii. 29, iii. 10  
 Courting, i. 204  
 Company . . . than, i. 215, 255  
 Corsiue, i. 220  
 Coaches, ii. 3; water, ii. 104  
 Colliers, ii. 6  
 Comfit-makers, ii. 19; comfits, iii. 371  
 Couseners, ii. 24  
 Counterfeited, ii. 24; counterfet, ii. 30; loathnes, ii. 240  
 Conscience, ii. 30, 127, iii. 53, 220 (lost)  
 Couetousnesse, ii. 30, iv. 128  
 Courts, a gard, ii. 30; the court, iv. 23; ladyes of, iv. 23  
 Coozener, ii. 47  
 Court jeaster, ii. 57  
 Collers, standing, ii. 59, 211—still in use  
 Cormorants, ii. 91

- Complementall, ii. 88, 202, 230.  
 See Marston's 'Scourge of Villaine,' Sat. 7, B. ii. = perfectly accoutred, complete. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Complemented, ii. 105; complement, ii. 256  
 Colchester, and Ipswich, ii. 98  
 Coniurers, colonel of, ii. 99  
 Cosmographically, ii. 100  
 Councill-man, ii. 106  
 Cockering, ii. 107  
 Cockneys, ii. 107, 259, 266  
 Coxcomb, ii. 109, 241, 248, 255, 282, iv. 203  
 Congees, alphabet of, ii. 111; conge, iii. 226  
 Cod-peeces, ii. 114; cod-piece, ii. 210, 211 = puffed out. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Courtiers, ii. 118, iv. 161, 171  
 Colleagued suburbians, ii. 135, iii. 14  
 Coile, ii. 136, 222, 293, 351  
 Cocitus, ii. 143  
 Coat, with foure elbowes, ii. 202 = a loose coat, with hanging sleeves over another, v. 134  
 Colledge, of criticks, ii. 202, 243. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Con, ii. 205  
 Cœlum, etc. 'Horace,' Ode 3, B. i. Nott refers to *Much Ado*, iii. 3  
 Comus, ii. 207  
 Concealment, ii. 213. Full note in Nott, *s.v.*  
 Cony-catchers, ii. 213  
 Cob web lawne, ii. 226  
 Correct, ii. 232  
 Coniuration, ii. 240—misprinted in original 'comuration'  
 Cockatrice, ii. 252, 256, 258 = girl, mistress. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Comical freight, ii. 247. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Companies, twelue, ii. 265, 308, iv. 37  
 Coward, ii. 277  
 Constable, ii. 279  
 Couerture, ii. 300  
 Contummate, ii. 304  
 Copesmates, ii. 315, iv. 252  
 Composition, ii. 318, 333  
 Coue, ii. 328  
 Coral, ii. 339, iii. 299  
 Compters, ii. 345, iv. 173  
 Corser, Rev. Thomas, iii. 3  
 Course meate, iii. 11  
 Coapes, iii. 30  
 Cold, hell's, iii. 42, 43; books on, iii. 46-8; cheere, iv. 189; to heart, iv. 245, 253  
 Country life, iii. 70, 71, 72; other view of, iii. 112 onward; cal-lous, iv. 292, 293  
 Cottage, iii. 77, 78  
 Conny-skins, iii. 109; connyes, iii. 131, 230, 231  
 Countermine, iii. 185  
 Confusion, iii. 189  
 Collections, iii. 248, 249  
 Colts, iii. 251  
 Collickly, iii. 279  
 Colborne, William, iii. 306  
 Condimenta, iii. 311  
 Counter-gates, iii. 366; counters, ii. 256. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Condolements, iii. 10  
 Coronation chair, iv. 17  
 Counterscapes, iv. 89  
 Commotion, iv. 102  
 Corne, iv. 146  
 Colon, stop, iv. 190  
 Collier, iv. 151  
 Cornelius tub, iv. 209  
 Course, by, iv. 216  
 Couertly, iv. 221  
 Comfort, iv. 221 (qy. consort?)  
 Confessants, iv. 221  
 Couent, iv. 224, 228  
 Confection, iv. 236  
 Concert, iv. 251  
 Corydons, iv. 294  
 Collucation, v. 138  
 Congruent, v. 139, 140  
 Crest, a pen and inckhorne, i. 76  
 Crabbed, i. 178  
 Crownes, i. 206  
 Crossing, i. 219; herself, i. 223; crosse, i. 239  
 Crambo, ii. 19  
 Crackers, ii. 41

- Cripple-gate, ii. 57  
 Crueltie, ii. 67-78; not English, ii. 68; coach of, ii. 80, 81, 147  
 Criticks, ii. 89  
 Crowne, crackt french, ii. 138  
 Cristoline, ii. 152  
 Crookes, ii. 211  
 Crost, ii. 232 = much indebted  
 Cro wee, ii. 308  
 Crockadiles teares, ii. 311  
 Crushard, ii. 335  
 Crew, iii. 81  
 Cristals, iii. 97  
 Cranke counterfet, iii. 102  
 Cry, iii. 341  
 Crackt crownes, iv. 24, 163  
 Crannies, iv. 33  
 Crosse, St. Pauls, iv. 47: red, iv. 58  
 Cracks, iv. 69  
 Crinckling, iv. 134  
 Cradles, v. 120  
 Crooke, hooke or, v. 120  
 Crisped, v. 122, 192.  
 Cunning, i. 10  
 Cut, i. 142; purse, ii. 329  
 Cutter, i. 120. Later used as in Cowley's comedy, *Cutter of Coleman Street*; ii. 264—"This word evidently would intend some fashion-framer in apparel. I once thought it might be a misprint, in the original, for *cutler*—one of whom the gallant bought his rapiers, spurs, and such gear. But, casting my eye accidentally over the works of John Taylor the Water-poet, I found the same word occur in the following passage: "Pride is the maintainer of thousands, which would, else perish; as mercers, tailors, embroiderers, silk-men, *cutters*, drawers, semsters, laundresses; of which functions there are millions which would starve, but for madam Pride with her changeable fashions."—'A Discovery by Sea, from London to Salisbury.' Nott, *s.v.*
- Curiously, i. 153; curiosity, ii. 36; curious, v. 178  
 Cursie, i. 200  
 Cushen, i. 225, ii. 117, iii. 33, v. 134  
 Cuckoo, ii. 22, 201, 220; in June, ii. 201. Nott *s.v.*  
 Curtals, ii. 33, 226  
 Cuckolds haven, ii. 98, iv. 192  
 Curre, ii. 108; currish, ii. 121; currishnes, iv. 253  
 Cucking-stoole, ii. 146  
 Cut throat, ii. 177  
 Cue, ii. 250. Nott *s.v.*; of bread, v. 123  
 Custom'd, ii. 256  
 Cudgell, ii. 265, iv. 201  
 Culleses, ii. 305  
 Cumber, i. 22  
 Cundits, i. 23  
 Customes and courses in hell, iii. 209  
 Curmudgeons, iii. 355  
 Curry, iii. 369  
 Currant, iv. 159  
 Cupid, v. 147  
 Curuet, v. 164  
 Daintinesse, i. 8; dainty dishes, ii. 305  
 Dayes, of payment, ii. 21  
 Damask-water, ii. 41  
 Dapper, ii. 57  
 Damb'd, ii. 89, 90, 138, iii. 206, 275  
 Dauby, little, ii. 92  
 Daggers, ii. 211. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Dawcocke, ii. 249. Query bawcocke? Nott, *s.v.*  
 Dames schoole, ii. 256. Nott, *s.v.* full note  
 Dauncing schoole, ii. 206  
 Day, latter, iii. 17  
 Darknesse, hell's, iii. 40  
 Dazies, iii. 75  
 Da. Io., iii. 184 = John Davies of Hereford?  
 Dagonet, Sir, iii. 239, 339  
 Dapple grey, iii. 273  
 Dabh, etc., iii. 358  
 Dallying, iv. 255  
 Day, when's the, v. 133

- Delicasse, i. 8; delicates, i. 154  
 Desper-vewes, i. 117, iv. 203  
 Derrick, the hangman, i. 148; ii. 27, 215, 318, iii. 141, 169. Nott, *s.v.*, full note.  
 Demurenes, i. 204  
 Deadlinesse, ii. 18  
 Dego, ii. 100  
 Descipherable, ii. 148  
 Decorums, ii. 230  
 Depraue, ii. 243  
 Deere, ii. 257—qy. dead payes? Nott, *s.v.*  
 Determine, ii. 302  
 Defusedly, ii. 319  
*Dekker, his dreame*, iii. 1—60; portrait of, iii. 3, 5  
 Dell, iii. 106  
 Desert, iii. 186  
 Deale, iii. 234  
 Deuoure, iii. 329  
 Deuil, names of, iii. 349; *last will and testament*, iii. 351—8  
 Defeazances, iii. 371, iv. 231  
 Debtors, iii. 375  
 Deftly, iv. 22  
 Despaire, iv. 114  
 Decept, iv. 131  
 Dearth, iv. 150  
 Dead pay, iv. 287  
 Delinquishment, v. 138  
 Descant, v. 159  
 Distraught, i. 19  
 Diuell, i. 123, 170; let loose, ii. 90, 93, 275. See 'Deuil.'  
 Diurse, i. 178  
 Diues, ii. 26  
 Dicing-houses, ii. 27; dice, ii. 72, 105, 243; bale of, ii. 244 (Nott, *s.v.*); false names of, iii. 118—29, 226, 227  
 Ditchet ferry, ii. 117  
 Disburst, ii. 145  
 Digoneis, Sir (qy. Diogenes?), ii. 152  
 Disimparkes, ii. 225. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Dinner, rise in, ii. 242. Nott, full and curious note on this singular custom (pp. 121—2); dinners, ii. 257, 259.  
 Dings, iii. 43  
 Dixi, iii. 90  
 Discomfortable, iii. 112  
 Diacatholicon, etc., ii. 213. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Dieted, iii. 185  
 Ditty, iii. 310  
 Discontent, iii. 334, iv. 113  
 Diego, iii. 339, 356  
 Dilaceration, iii. 349  
 Diabolo, iii. 350; diauolo dongell, iii. 369  
 Diet-heard, iii. 372  
 Disfurnish, iv. 50  
 Disioynings, iv. 69  
 Distaine, v. 129  
 Diogenically, v. 138  
 Dolefull, i. 3, 9; dolefully, i. 9; dolorous, ii. 128  
 Dogs (*v.*), i. 126; sleeping, i. 223; dog cheape, ii. 116; old, iv. 162  
 Dollars, i. 138  
 Doctris, i. 182  
 Dormise, ii. 48  
 Dolphins, ii. 143  
 Double P. P., ii. 155—191  
 Doublets, whalebone, ii. 210, v. 131  
 Dorpes, ii. 210 = villages  
 Downe-bed, ii. 219  
 Dolt, ii. 251  
 Dosser, ii. 285, iii. 260  
 Dormer, ii. 343  
 Doxyes, iii. 110  
 Doddipols, iii. 238  
 Dornschweyn, etc., iii. 351  
 Dominicall letters, iv. 176, 184  
 Dominieres, iv. 181, 247.  
 Doomb'd, iv. 210  
 Dorter, iv. 220, 224, 229  
 Dowcetts, etc., iv. 226  
 Dormitarie, iv. 256  
 Doue = prayer, v. 15  
 Drunkard, i. 136  
 Drab, i. 142, 273, ii. 243  
 Draffe, i. 176, 188  
 Drinking, etc., ii. 43, 105; drunkenness, iii. 179; foulest, iii. 209, 210, 339  
 Dress, Englishman's, ii. 59, 60



- Drawers, ii. 103, 256, iii. 270, iv. 259, 260  
 Dry-fisted, ii. 197  
 Dunkirke, i. 110, ii. 147, iv. 103  
 Dumpe, i. 211, 271, 272  
 Dublets, ii. 59  
 Dutchman, ii. 116, 145, 199; drowne the, iv. 12. Nott, *s.v.*, notes that Dutchman was then a generic name for any one belonging to a German continent, being rendering of *Teutsch*  
 Dukes, ii. 117, 118; gallery, ii. 232, tomb of, ii. 233 (Nott, *s.v.*); walk, ii. 234 (Nott, *s.v.*, full note).  
 Duckets, ii. 132, v. 168  
 Dunsticall, ii. 206, 208  
 Dungeon'd, iii. 55  
 Ducking down, iii. 80; *ducke*, v. 130  
 Dummerar, iii. 103  
 Durtied, iii. 251  
 Dublin, iii. 259  
 Durance, iii. 352  
 Dugeon, iv. 162  
 Dynastes, a nobleman, ii. 183  
 Dycastes, ii. 185  
 Earthquake, iii. 345  
 Eagle, v. 37  
 Ebritians, ii. 219 = Hebrews. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Edward II., iv. 67, odd legend of.  
 Eele, salt, iv. 247  
 Eeues, ii. 116, 344  
 Eglantine, i. 85  
 Egregious, i. 143  
 Eighty-eight [1588], i. 94  
 Elizabeth, Queen, i. 85, 86, 87, 88, 92, 93, 94, 96, ii. 11, 168, 267, iv. 48, 69, 281, v. 39, 40  
 Eleuen, halfe hour after, ii. 237.— "According to Holingshed, *eleven* in the forenoon was the usual dinner hour in the earlier part of Queen Elizabeth's reign; but in that of King James I. it would seem somewhat later. That *eleven* was the hour at which persons looked for their *dinners*, in Dekker's day, is again evident, from the following passage, in his *English Villanies, &c.*, 1638: 'To cherish his young and tender muse, he gives him four or six angels; inviting him either to stay breakfast, or, if the sundial of the house points towards *eleven*, then to tarry *dinner*.'" (Nott.)  
 Element, i. 85, 127, ii. 221, v. 117  
 Elf-locks, ii. 120  
 Embrocado, ii. 92  
 Emperor, or merchant, ii. 187  
 Embossments, enchacing, iii. 9  
 Empiricks, iii. 293  
 Emparleance, v. 165  
 Englishman's dress, ii. 59, 60; tongue, of the best, iii. 188; security, iv. 279  
 Encounter, ii. 179.  
 Endymion, ii. 217. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Ensure, ii. 242  
 Ensued, i. 49  
 End, ii. 281  
 Enuy, ii. 305  
 Encomions, iv. 137  
 Epigram, ii. 240; epigram'd, ii. 253  
 Epistles dedicatory, several, iii. 245, 247, 248  
 Epicures, iii. 341; v. 214  
 Epidemical, iv. 271  
 Epimæi, v. 214  
 Equivocation, iii. 275  
 Erra Pater, i. 94, iii. 224, iv. 175  
 Error, Comedy of, ii. 132  
 Eringo-route, ii. 209, iii. 371  
 Estridge, i. 115, ii. 248, iii. 223, iv. 156  
 Estiuall, iv. 204  
 Eternity, iv. 19  
 Euesdropper, ii. 113  
 Euphuiz'd, ii. 204. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Extempory, i. 162  
 Exployte, i. 180  
 Extemporall, ii. 18  
 Exhibition, ii. 244 = income, iii. 223

- Extinct, ii. 303  
 Experimented, iii. 72  
 Executions, iii. 373, iv. 26  
 Exigent, iv. 241  
 Expatiate, v. 140  
 Eye of element = sun, ii. 218.  
 Nott, *s.v.*  
 Fardest, i. 56; farder, ii. 120, 122  
 Fabian, second, i. 118  
 Fall away, i. 143  
 Fagaries, i. 165  
 Fat, i. 174; iii. 262  
 Farthing fiddle, i. 182  
 Fadge, i. 207  
 Faire, i. 228, 229  
 Faddles, ii. 24  
 Falling, ii. 25  
 Fashions, ii. 36, 211. Full note  
 in Nott, *s.v.*; *Taming of Shrew*,  
 iii. 2; fashionate, ii. 230; mon-  
 gers, ii. 237  
 Factors, ii. 94, 246 = playwrights.  
 Nott, full note, *s.v.*; but his  
 suggested alterations of text  
 declined; iii. 100  
 Fayrie ground, ii. 100, iii. 75;  
 fynes, iv. 260  
 Fagge end, ii. 111, 358  
 Fares, ii. 122  
 Fawner, ii. 172  
 Fann, of fethers, ii. 229. Nott,  
*s.v.*, full note with references  
 Familiar, ii. 232  
 Face, sower, ii. 238  
 Fawcet, ii. 257  
 Famine, iii. 14; and plague, iv.  
 163; in Edward II., iv. 206  
 Facts, iii. 38  
 Faddom'd, iii. 41  
 Familiarity, iii. 80  
 Fawning, iii. 164  
 Fatter, a hell and damnation, iii.  
 212; fatted, iii. 216  
 Fawloners, iii. 237, 238; and  
 spaniel, iii. 244; true picture  
 of, iii. 247, 248  
 Fardels, iii. 301  
 Fame, iii. 344; add to, ii. 241.  
 Nott, *s.v.*  
 Falles, iv. 137
- Fauni, ii. 205—read Faunus  
 Faustus, iv. 155  
 Fantastic, iv. 175  
 Fastidious, v. 135, 141.—In Lan-  
 cashire I know a well-educated,  
 well-placed lady who intro-  
 duces this word in the most  
 abundant and absurd way.  
 Self-evidently she has got a  
 hold of it, or it of her, and out  
 it comes, in season and out of  
 season.  
 Fence = defence, i. 56; fencer's  
 challenge, i. 117; *fencing terms*,  
 i. 120; fencer, ii. 213 (Nott,  
*s.v.*); schoole, ii. 92, 265 (Nott,  
*s.v.*).  
 Feadomlesse, ii. 340  
 Ferriman, hell's, iii. 32  
 Felt-locks, iii. 33  
 Ferreting, iii. 248; terms of, iii.  
 231  
 Feathered, iv. 221  
 Festiuall fasting, iv. 290  
 Feast, drinkers, v. 264-5  
 Ffs, ii. 94  
 Fish, i. 93, ii. 48  
 Finger in the eye, i. 160  
 Fire, and flaxe, i. 176  
 Fine arts, i. 246  
 Fine eggs, i. 272  
 Fidlers, ii. 42, 121, 253  
 Fire-drake, ii. 44, 99  
 Finger, wet, ii. 96, 259—a full  
 note in Nott, *s.v.*; holding up,  
 iv. 51; fingers, frosty, ii. 222.  
 Nott, *s.v.* — "This figurative  
 phrase belongs also to Shake-  
 speare, and C. Marlowe:  
 'And none of you will bid the  
 winter come,  
 To thrust his icy fingers in my  
 maw.'  
*King John*, Act v. sc. 7.  
 'O, I am dull, and the cold hand  
 of sleep  
 Hath thrust his icy fingers in my  
 breast.'  
*Lust's Dominion*.
- Files, iii. 25  
 Fire, hell, iii. 41

- Fleeted, i. 12  
 Flower = floor, i. 47, 50  
 Flat-cap, i. 116  
 Flings, i. 213, 274  
 Flakes, ii. 8  
 Flemming, ii. 64, 96  
 Fletcher = bowman, iv. 182, 204  
 Flap-dragon, ii. 206. Nott, *s.v.*  
*Love's L. L.*, v. 1; *Henry IV.*,  
 Part II., ii. 4  
 Flockes, ii. 226; flock-beds, ii. 300  
 Flounder-catchers, ii. 252  
 Flirt, ii. 253  
 Flowers, iii. 72, 73  
 Flawes, iv. 69  
 Fleete street, iii. 290  
 Fleet houndes, iv. 172  
 Flea biting, iv. 209; in eare, iv.  
 234  
 Flat, iv. 232  
 Flowted, iv. 246  
 Fleering, iv. 246  
 Foote-clothes, i. 113  
 Fooles paradise, i. 154, ii. 64,  
 100; badge, ii. 6; feast of, ii.  
 209; reason for keeping, ii.  
 284  
 Fondnesse, i. 155  
 Forwardnesse, i. 155  
 Fourteene and fifteene, i. 247  
 Forreners, ii. 27  
 Formality, ii. 88  
 Forenoones piece, ii. 90  
 Foxefurde, ii. 139; foxe, iv. 230  
 Fooling, ii. 205; foole away, ii.  
 203. Cf. *Twelfth Night*, i. 5;  
 foole, v. 132, 161  
 Foh's, ii. 208  
 Foysts, ii. 307, 326  
 Foletaking, iii. 164  
 Fowndred, iii. 278  
 Fortune, iv. 165  
 Foord, iv. 244  
*Foure birdes of Noah's Arke*, v.  
 1—108; contents, v. 9-14  
 Forfend, v. 149  
 Fraie, ii. 145  
 Frekin, i. 121  
 Freckled, i. 140  
 Frowardnes, i. 210  
 France, ii. 9, 10, 209 (= Paris),  
 240.—“Meaning, in the *tennis-*  
*court*; a part of the *court*, if I  
 mistake not, was formerly called  
*France*. I think I have met  
 with the expression in some  
 of our early writers, though I  
 cannot immediately refer to it.  
 This furnishes many an allusion  
 to be found among the old play-  
 wrights.” (Nott.)  
 French, ii. 114; men, ii. 146, 152,  
 225 (Nott, *s.v.*); king, ii. 239;  
 pedlers, iii. 194; fashions, iii.  
 309; birch, iv. 185  
 Frump, ieering, ii. 71.  
 Frolicks, ii. 206, iv. 225  
 Freezeland curre, ii. 219—pun =  
 Friesland; freeze, iii. 126, v.  
 151  
 Frets, ii. 254. Nott, *s.v.*—“Those  
 divisions on the neck of a  
 guitar, or similar instrument,  
 which mark the spaces for  
 stopping the notes, were called  
*frets*, without which no music  
 could be produced. Shakspeare  
 has also a pun upon the word,  
 in his *Hamlet*, Act iii. sc. 2: ‘You  
 would seem to know my stops.  
 —Though you can *fret* me, you  
 cannot *play* upon me.’”  
 Fresh water soldiers, iii. 225, iv. 8  
 Froth, v. 168  
 Frog, caught a, v. 217  
 Furnish, i. 166  
 Fuddle-cap, ii. 299  
 Furders, iii. 59  
 Furca, iii. 246  
 Fumbling, iii. 278  
 Full-but, iii. 335  
 Fustian, v. 136  
 Fyle, ii. 25  
 G. E., iii. 186  
 Gallant, i. 10, 153, 201, ii. 346  
 Garish, i. 186; garishly, i. 164  
 Gadding, i. 166, 167, 227  
 Gaul, i. 188  
 Garnish, ii. 46  
 Galliards, ii. 51, iii. 70

- Gallenist, ii. 75  
 Gags, ii. 121  
 Gantlets, ii. 121  
 Gamuth-are, ii. 102, 347. "The verb *are* is here so distinguished as to convey to the eye a continuation of the joke intended in the word *gamut* by recalling the idea of *a-re*, or *a-la-mi-re*, the lowest note but one in each of the three septenaries of Guido's musical scale. Shakspeare, in like manner, thus fancifully plays upon the *gamut*:—  
 'Gamut I am, the ground of all accord,  
*A-re*, to plead Hortensio's passion;  
*B-mi*, Bianca, take him for thy lord,  
*C-faut*, that loves with all affection:  
*D-sol-re*, one cliff, two notes have I;  
*E-la-mi*, show pity, or I die.'  
*Taming of the Shrew*, Act iii., sc. 1."  
 (Nott.)
- Galleries, penny, ii. 208; commoner, ii. 247; fine, ii. 266. "The *waggeries* and *fun* going on among the *gallery-gods* at the theatre, I presume, are intended; and the *tricks* and *stratagems* among *prize-fighters*, to which our author has before alluded in chap. vi., p. 146: 'You may win or lose, as *fencers* do in a *prize*, and beat one another by confederacy.' Or, the *galleries* may refer to the dancing-schools, then so much in vogue, where many dexterities and feats of agility were practised. A learned friend suggests those books might be alluded to which were called *Galleries of Devices* and *of Inventions*, wherein are given all kinds of *tricks* on cards, and legerdemain." Nott.
- Gaueston, ii. 58  
 Gascoigne, ii. 105  
 Galligaskins, ii. 210. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Gallonius' table, ii. 210. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Garters, broad, ii. 230. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Galloway nag, ii. 237.  
 Galley foist, ii. 287  
 Gallowes, save from, ii. 311  
 Garbling, ii. 347  
 Gabions, iii. 19  
 Gage, iii. 83  
 Gabling, iii. 187  
 Garden-houses, iii. 301  
 Games, ancient, iii. 321, 322  
 Gamashes, iii. 364  
 Gallop, iv. 192  
 Gallimaufrie, v. 137  
 Geldings, ii. 24  
 Gentle craft, iv. 198  
 Germane clock, ii. 32  
 Gew-gaw, ii. 61  
 Geare, ii. 213. Nott, *s.v.*; iv. 157  
 Gentile, ii. 232, 246  
 Genicalls, v. 138; genitories, iv. 227  
 Giddy-pated, ii. 114  
 Ghosts, iv. 84  
 Giles, Sir, ii. 131  
 Gimmals, iv. 232  
 Girds, ii. 203, 205 = gibes. *Taming of Shrew*, v. 2  
 Gibrish, ii. 216, iii. 156  
 Girder, ii. 248  
 Gip, i. 196  
 Ging, iii. 81  
 Gipsies or Egyptians, iii. 259  
 Gingers, iii. 272, 275  
 Gilliam, Thomas, iv. 271  
 Glutted, i. 8  
 Glasses, two or three, ii. 265. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Glowting—qy. glowing = starring? ii. 149  
 Gloues, ii. 20. Nott, *s.v.*, iii. 21  
 Glashouse, ii. 305  
 Glimers, ii. 319, iii. 110  
 Glanders, iii. 275-6; recipe for, iii. 277  
 Glowe-wormes, iii. 297  
 Gladiators, iii. 320

- Gould = gold, i. 7  
 Gobbet, i. 68  
 Goldfinches, i. 112, iii. 222, 294  
 Gold, ii. 133, iii. 328, iv. 156  
 Goosecap, Sir Giles, i. 116; goose, ii. 114, 243, iii. 163, 203, 223  
 Golles, gowty, i. 139  
 Gorbelly, i. 140  
 Gossips, i. 155, 162  
 God-wot, i. 178, 181, 207  
 Good man, i. 179, iii. 346  
 Gods passion, i. 243; body, i. 273  
 Goodlier, ii. 7; goodliest, ii. 10; goodly great, ii. 201  
 Good cheap, ii. 69  
 Gommies, ii. 202  
 Good-cloathes, ii. 209; morrow, ii. 218  
 Gottam, wise men of, ii. 223  
 Goodwin, earl, ii. 350  
 Gomorrhians = of Gomorrah, iii. 369  
 Gorion, Ioachim, iv. 230  
 Gore blood, iv. 259  
 Graue, i. 106; matters, i. 109, ii. 238; name, ii. 236; graues, iv. 299  
 Grauesend, i. 111, ii. 113, 117  
 Grafting, i. 131  
*Griseld, patient*, i. 133  
 Greene wits, i. 153; sicknesse, ii. 46  
 Gruntling, i. 160  
 Graundame, i. 251, iv. 9  
 Grape-mongers, ii. 45  
 Grates, ii. 52  
 Grobianisme, ii. 199. Nott, *s.v.* (pp. 4-7), for full note on Dedekind's poem of Grobianus  
 Grout-nowles, ii. 208  
 Great, man, ii. 239; in nobody's books, ii. 210 = not in debt  
 Groundlings, ii. 247—"split the ears of the groundlings," *Hamlet*, iii. 2. See Nott, *s.v.*  
 Grind chalk, ii. 286  
 Grone, iii. 74, 75  
 Grashoppers, Egyptian, iii. 263  
 Grecian musicke, iii. 319  
 Grauell, iii. 354  
 Grub'd, iii. 378  
 Gripping talents, iv. 18  
 Greedie gutted, iv. 207  
 Gratulated, iv. 226  
 Graunge, iv. 257  
 Groate, v. 133  
 Greeke poet, v. 134; greeke to him, v. 134  
 Gulch, i. 142  
 Gunnes, ii. 33; master gunner, ii. 131  
 Gull, ii. 132, iii. 225-27, iv. 171; *Horn-booke*, ii. 193-266; isle, ii. 204; gullery, ii. 213; groping, iii. 217-27; groper, iii. 222-24; guld, iii. 271  
 Guy, ii. 132  
 Guyziards, ii. 134  
 Gyre, iii. 35  
 Gypsey-kings, iii. 316  
 Gynger-bread, iii. 372  
 Hagler, i. 78, ii. 247; hagling, iii. 274, iv. 145, 149  
 Hares, three, i. 91; March, i. 131, iii. 229; hunting, ii. 227. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Hammes, halfe, i. 92  
 Hamburgerhs, i. 138  
 Hangman, i. 140; hanging, ii. 309  
 Hackney, i. 191, iii. 294; hackney-men and horse-coursers, ii. 32, iii. 282, iv. 55, 191; flesh, iv. 274  
 Handsomenes, i. 266  
 Harpy, ii. 21  
 Hallowing, ii. 104  
 Harken, ii. 137  
 Harts, ii. 138  
 Hanger-on, ii. 178  
 Halfe-can, ii. 206  
 Haire, long, ii. 222, 227. Cf. Heliodorus, Theagenes, and Chariclea, B. 2. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Hanniball, ii. 203. Cf. Juvenal, Sat. x., and Livy, B. xxi.  
 Hankercher, ii. 231. Nott, *s.v.*; iii. 335, v. 165  
 Hatten, ii. 212, 236. Nott, *s.v.*, has an odd note. Certainly the Lord Chancellor, Hatton, was meant.

- Hatch, ii. 44  
 Hawking, ii. 133, iii. 237; terms of, iii. 243  
 Hazard, ii. 244  
 Halberdiers, ii. 262  
 Hap, harlot, ii. 300  
 Haunts, thieves', ii. 326  
 Hall, iii. 160-1  
 Hamlet, any mad, iii. 262; furious, iv. 83; hamblets, iv. 145  
 Harlot's armor, iii. 268  
 Haberdasher, iii. 286  
 Harrington, Sir John, iv. 7-8  
 Halking, iv. 51  
 Handy-gripes, iv. 55  
 Hals, iv. 118  
 Hansell, iv. 159, 246  
 Harbingers, iv. 205  
 Harbored, iv. 236  
 Hare-braind, iv. 245  
 Hast, iv. 246  
 Hay-cocke, iv. 273  
 Hard-hearted country reader, iv. 273  
 Habite, v. 113  
 Hamper, v. 118 (a pun)  
 Hale, v. 195  
 Harried, v. 215  
 Head-borough, i. 132, 144  
 Henry VIII., i. 138  
 Hey downe, etc., i. 145  
 Hennes, i. 195  
 Hell, ii. 37, 97, 129; torments, iii. 30, 31, 32; hounds, ii. 290; hell'd, iii. 55; taylors, iii. 89, 218; hall in, iii. 205-6; hel-streete, Paris, iii. 350; names of government of, iii. 355  
 Hempen, ii. 69; plague, iv. 192  
 Herring, ii. 108  
 Healthes, ii. 110  
 Hearing, thick of, ii. 121  
 Heating, ii. 204. Nott suggests and prints 'haunting,' but = crowding, the text yields a good sense  
 Hemlock, ii. 203 = poison generally  
 Hedge-creepers, ii. 221  
 Head, description of, ii. 224  
 Heauy, light, ii. 290  
 Heires, young, cozened, iii. 224  
 Henchman's grace, iii. 240  
 Herculean pillars, iii. 329  
 Head-ache, iii. 331  
 Helca—qy. Hecla? iii. 362  
 Headelesse, honourlesse, iv. 48  
 Hewet, Sir Thomas, iv. 89  
 Hems, ii. 210. Nott *s.v.*  
 Her, v. 137, 169  
 High-cleere, i. 5  
 Hipocrisy, ii. 30  
 Histories, iv. 100  
 Hispaniolized, iv. 105  
 Horne-book, i. 77, ii. 93, iii. 81  
 Hollinshead, i. 96  
 Hobbinols, i. 111, 145, ii. 291  
 Hollow, i. 121  
 Horne-mad, i. 133, ii. 101; hornes, iii. 357  
 Hoopes, two, i. 140, ii. 206. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Hole, i. 147  
 Hoggish, i. 186; hogges, iii. 377  
 House, third, ii. 24  
 Hogges heads, ii. 45, 256 = tipster  
 Horse, litter, ii. 56; trickes, ii. 206; went up St. Paul's, ii. 235, 288, 289, iv. 49. See full note in Nott, pp. 104-5 = Banckes' horse; coursing, iii. 162, 272; picture of, iii. 274-5; classes of, iii. 283; to weane, iii. 297; *Horse Race, Strange*, iii. 305-50; contents of, iii. 314  
 Hospital, new, ii. 78  
 Houndsditch, ii. 81, iii. 353  
 Horners, ii. 95; horned regiment, iii. 211  
 Hotte-houses, ii. 97  
 Houses, ii. 70  
 Houre-glasses, ii. 106  
 Hobby-horses, ii. 108, v. 136, 177  
 Hoy, flemmish, ii. 119, 147, 202  
 Hobnails, ii. 206, 280  
 House, keeping no, ii. 237. Nott, *s.v.* Cf. Marston's *Sc. of Vill.*, Sat. 3, B. i.  
 Hob-goblins, iii. 115, 302, 370  
 Horst, iii. 241  
 Hostler, iii. 298

- Hole i' th' counter, iii. 330; starting, iv. 33  
 Hospitality, iii. 335  
 Homer's Iliad, iii. 336  
 Hood, two faces under, iii. 358  
 Hollander, iv. 97  
 Holly wand, iv. 246, 250, 252  
 Hoyses, iv. 274  
 Hop a my thombes, v. 105  
 Huff, ii. 286  
 Humb, i. 131; humbde, ii. 151  
 Huswifrie, i. 233, iv. 246  
 Hungerly, ii. 57; hunger, iv. 114  
 Hugger-mugger, ii. 108, iii. 353  
 Hungarian, ii. 108; Hungary, iii. 333, iv. 109  
 Hulke, ii. 120  
 Hue and cry, ii. 133  
 Husbandman, Popes, ii. 175  
 Hunting, a warre, iii. 228; beasts pursued, iii. 228-9; city, iii. 230-1; terms of, iii. 231  
 Humility, iii. 332  
 Humming, iv. 51  
 Hucksters, iv. 145  
 Hyena, ii. 21  
 Hypocrisie, iii. 358  
 \* \* I and J interchanged throughout.  
 Iade, i. 180  
 Iarmans lips, i. 206  
 Iaylings, i. 231  
 Ichneumons, iii. 362  
 Idiotisme, ii. 205, iii. 363  
 Iewes-letter, i. 114  
 Ieronimo, i. 133, ii. 73, iii. 298, iv. 83  
 Iesus, God, i. 156, 158  
 Ierusalem, ii. 8  
 Iets, ii. 23, 114, 202, iii. 69 = treads proudly. *Twelfth Night*, ii. 5  
 Ierkins, buffe, ii. 119, 221  
 Iennet, Spanish, ii. 237  
 I' faith, i. 202, 203  
 Ifs, i. 230  
 Iigs, ii. 101  
 Illuminous, iii. 324  
 Ille ego, etc., ii. 212. Virgil, *Aeneid*, B. i.  
 Iland voiage, ii. 238. Nott, s.v.  
 Imbrothered, i. 208  
 Impleadable, ii. 128  
 Impardonable, ii. 128  
 Impawned, ii. 135  
 Imbasted, ii. 336  
 Implacable, iii. 44  
 Immeasurable, v. 31  
 Imprison, v. 166  
 Imperished, v. 166  
 Incontinent, i. 61  
 Indeede-la, i. 78  
 Ingles, diuels, i. 87; ingles, ii. 134, 264.—“*Ingle, enghle, or engle*, might, as to its general acceptation, be interpreted *minion*. Minshieu and Skinner deduce it from *inguen*, and give it the same disgusting signification as does *Bailey's Dictionary*, where it is derived from *ignis*, and called a North-country word implying *fire*. Ben Jonson, who uses the word frequently, in one instance rather seems to confirm such acceptation: ‘What between his mistress abroad, and his *engle* at home, high fare, soft lodging fine clothes, and his fiddle; he thinks the hours have no wings, or the day no post-horse.’ *Epicene*, Act i. sc. 1. See the Prologue to his *Cynthia's Revels*; and *The Case is Altered*, Act iii. sc. 1. He would also seem to use the word *enghle*, as a verb, in the same metaphorical sense we sometimes use the word *angle*: ‘I'll presently go, and *enghle* some broker for a poet's gown, and bespeak a garland.’ *Poetaster*, Act ii. sc. 2. Massinger uses the word as *companion*, in his *City-Madam*, Act iv. sc. 1.” Nott.  
 Insculpt, i. 98  
 Innocent, i. 236, 240, ii. 212, v. 161; little pope = infant, v. 190  
 Inne, last, ii. 25  
 Infortunate, ii. 26

- Indenture, ii. 73  
 Inquisition, ii. 75  
 Ingrosser, ii. 96  
 Inditements, ii. 126, 127, 128  
 Inutterable, ii. 128  
 Insufferable, ii. 128  
 Invention, ii. 128  
 Inow, ii. 149  
 Inwardly, ii. 256  
 Inch at, ii. 325; spare not, v. 158  
 Inconcede, ii. 354  
 Indifferent, iii. 78; indifferently, v. 86  
 Indian chimney, ii. 224 = tobacco  
 Inutterable, iii. 11  
 Intelligency spy, iii. 38  
 Inck, hell, iii. 207  
 Infection, iii. 265  
 Infantrie, iii. 289  
 Insolence, blasphemous, iii. 331  
 Ingratitude, iii. 359  
 Industry, iv. 115  
 Inckling, iv. 225  
 Infinite, iv. 228, 240, 242  
 Inurement, v. 39  
 Incongruent, v. 139  
 Infamie, speckled, v. 150  
 Infant, an, v. 177-8  
 Iocundly, i. 19  
 lollie, i. 38, 154  
 Iosephus, i. 9, 69  
 Ioculento, ii. 57  
 Iones nuts = acorns, ii. 109  
 Iolted, ii. 147  
 Ireland, i. 95, ii. 238  
 Irish, wild country, i. 119; rebell, ii. 22; beggers, ii. 32, 56, 119; kernes, ii. 108, iii. 259; footemen, ii. 140, 146; gallop, ii. 148; hobby, ii. 230; tayle, iii. 104-5; language, iii. 188; wilde, iii. 217, iv. 140; hay, iii. 365; disease, iv. 31; stroozes, iv. 162  
 Irishman, ii. 228. Nott, s.v.  
 Irkesome, ii. 39  
 Is = I, v. 137, et freq.  
 Islanders, ii. 230 = isle or aisle walkers; fortunate islands, ii. 152-3  
 Iunkets, sugred, i. 20, 270  
 Iugge, double, i. 143  
 Iustling, ii. 50  
 Iudges, ii. 88; in hell, ii. 126, 127  
 Iuy bush, ii. 259, iii. 361  
 Iulep, iii. 8  
 Ivory boxes, iv. 297  
 I wis, i. 159  
 James L., i. 88, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, ii. 11, iv. 60, 281, v. 41  
 Jacke, English, ii. 37; in a boxe, iii. 283; drawn, iii. 286, 288; strawes, iv. 110; dawes, v. 190  
 Jackanapes, ii. 221, v. 145  
 Jangling, iii. 114  
 Jackman, iii. 103-4  
 Jacks of the clock-house, iii. 248-50.—“Most churches and market-houses formerly had automaton to strike the hour, as at the present time St. Dunstan's church in Fleet Street has; the cant term for which was *jacks o' th' clock-house*; *jack* being a contemptuous word for a servile menial. Consult Cowley's *Discourse on the Government of Oliver Cromwell*, in his works, in Chertsey Worthies' Library, s.v. See also Malone's notes to Shakspeare's *Richard III.*, Act iv. sc. 2. Edward Sharpman, in his comedy, *The Fleire*, thus mentions such an image:  
 ‘Their tongues are, like a *jack o' th' clock*, still in labour.’” (Nott.)  
 Jades, ii. 226. Nott, s.v.  
 Jawndis, iii. 259  
 Jails, horrors of, iv. 287  
 Jadesh, v. 136  
 Jangle, v. 137  
 Jewish, ii. 66; Jewes, ii. 219, iii. 353, iv. 54, 229  
 Jesuite, picture of, ii. 162  
 Jests, to make you merrie, ii. 267-359; what, ii. 273; jester's face, iii. 312  
 Jerusalem, iv. 30 et freq.  
 Jin, ii. 44



- Jobbernowles, ii. 224  
 John, sir, iv. 260, 261, 263; poore, v. 123; in Paules, ii. 230. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Jollilie, v. 116  
 Judas, ii. 35  
 Justle, ii. 328, 330, 333, 334  
 Juglers, ii. 335; juggling, iii. 276  
 Kayd, i. 148  
 Kannes, ii. 19  
 Kettle, i. 142  
 Keeper, i. 147  
 Kertle, i. 182, 191  
 Keysar, i. 259  
 Ken, ii. 9; kenne, ii. 148  
 Key-cold, ii. 31  
 Kennell, ii. 125  
 Kelly, ii. 203. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Kemp, ii. 205  
 Kennes, stalling, iii. 93  
 Kentish synagogue, iv. 302  
 Kingsmill, Richard, i. 5  
 Kind, nothing, i. 228; killed by kindness, iv. 243, 245, 247  
 Kings, ii. 13; and queens of England, iv. 15 onward; iv. 40 onward  
 Kittened, ii. 146  
 Kissing, ii. 274  
 Kinchyn co, iii. 105; mort, *ib.*  
 Kitching, iii. 291  
 Knackes, i. 208  
 Knight passant, ii. 124; knights, ii. 285, iv. 20; of the post, iv. 14  
 Knuckle-deep, ii. 242  
 Knaues, ii. 253, 276.—“The well-known game of *Beat the knave out of doors* is perhaps here alluded to; wherein each *knave*, as turned up, is *laid upon his back*, and set apart; that it may be ascertained when all the *four* are out. Or, a reference may be intended to some game on the cards now lost to us, in which the *four knaves* were of particular import.” Nott.  
 Kynock, S., ii. 238. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Lasses, i. 153  
 Lady by [= Virgin Mary], i. 161 of the Lake, iii. 101; our, iv. 254  
 Last word, i. 179  
 Lauish, i. 187, 263  
 Lackies, i. 217, ii. 238; lackeyed, iii. 56  
 Laughing stocke, i. 275  
 Lancashire horne-pipe, ii. 102; man, iii. 127; breed, iv. 244  
 Lancelot of the Lake, ii. 118, iii. 95  
 Lambs wool, ii. 124; pye, iii. 280  
 Lansquenight, ii. 139  
 Lacque, ii. 205  
 Lawret = laurel, ii. 208  
 Land-rattes, ii. 233; pyrates, iii. 262; villanies, iii. 302; lady, iv. 45  
 Languages, ii. 239, iii. 188  
 Law terms, ii. 245  
 Laughing during a tragedy, ii. 251  
 Lanthornes, ii. 280; and *candle-light*, iii. 170—303; table of matters, iii. 185-6  
 Latine, ii. 239.—“This would appear to have a reference to some political circumstances of foreign negociation at that time, which I must confess myself unacquainted with. Or, it may simply imply “that a *garrison* so *desperately* situated as to surrender at discretion needs no *Latin* (in which language all treaties were then usually made) to specify its terms.” Nott.  
 Lambstones, ii. 305  
 Lattises, red, iii. 81  
 Lawe cheating, iii. 116—124; Barnards, iii. 124—132; Vincents, iii. 132-36; curbing, iii. 138-40; prigging, iii. 141-5; lifting, iii. 145-50; high, iii. 150-1; sacking, iii. 152-4; figging, iii. 154-61; going to, iv. 26, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33; greatness of, iv. 30; all, iv. 63  
 Lawyer, iii. 205, 342

- Lanprizado, iii. 264  
 Lapwing, iii. 286  
 Lay, iii. 332  
 Lapland bedlams, iii. 347; gue-  
 neuora, iii. 358  
 Laugh like a gentlewoman, v. 136  
 Larded, v. 167  
 Legge, lowe, i. 83; makes, i. 91,  
 ii. 219. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Lee, lord mayor, i. 93; shore, i. 138  
 Letter, i. 145  
 Let, i. 167  
 Lectores, lictores, ii. 6  
 Lectures, ii. 8  
 Legiar, Lucifers, ii. 29, 112, iii. 210  
 Lemman, ii. 36, iv. 219  
 Leape-frog, ii. 51, 278, iii. 161-9,  
 and its terms  
 Left-handed, ii. 109  
 Leuiathan, ii. 140  
 League, ii. 241. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Letter against the Belman, iii.  
 210-12  
 Learning, iii. 246, iv. 119  
 Legacies of the devil, iii. 352  
 onward  
 Lechery, iv. 13, 54-5  
 Leaud, v. 18  
 Life, prolonging, i. 5  
 Limbo, i. 147, ii. 38  
 List, i, 158, 176  
 Liuelong, i. 182  
 Light = alight, i. 230, 231  
 Lin, i. 243, ii. 281  
 Liqueurish, ii. 112, 209  
 Linck = torch, ii. 262  
 Lifts, ii. 316, iii. 80  
 Linstock, ii. 348  
 Liuely, iii. 24  
 Linnen armorers, iii. 219 — tailors  
 Limebush, iii. 232  
 Liqueurishnesse, iii. 365  
 Lists, iv. 133  
 Linsey wolsey, iv. 158  
 Littleton, iv. 175  
 Lightnesse, iv. 223  
 Limericke, H. V., iv. 230  
 Little said, etc., v. 159  
 Locker, ii. 342  
 Lowly, i. 11  
 London, i. 101, ii. 10, 111, iii. 68;  
 guardians, iii. 271; streets, iii.  
 286; speech to, iii. 9; answer  
 to Westminster, iv. 37 onward;  
 sinnes of, iv. 54 onward;  
 names of, iv. 73 onward; wards  
 of, iv. 75; plague of, *ib.*; birth-  
 place of Dekker, iv. 285  
 Lob, i. 116, ii. 206; lobbes pond,  
 i. 154, 156 *et freq.*  
 Loue ditties, i. 153, v. 209  
 Lowring, i. 160  
 Loggerheads, ii. 204  
 Loobies, ii. 207  
 Long a-bed, ii. 216  
 Logg, ii. 231.—“This, I should  
 imagine, was the rendezvous of  
 gossiping *servants*, who kept  
 apart from the gentry, and  
 seated themselves, for rest and  
 convenience, on a *block* or *bench*  
 affixed to some particular pillar.  
 The following passage, from  
 Jasper Mayne, would seem to  
 favour such conjecture:  
 ‘*Newcut*. Indeed, they say,  
 He was a monument of Paul’s.  
*Timothy*. Yes, he was there,  
 As constant as Duke Humphrey.  
 I can shew  
 The prints where he sate, holes  
 i’ th’ logs.”  
*City Match*, Act. iii. sc. 3.”  
 (Nott.)  
 Low countries, iv. 28, 92, *et freq.*  
 Long lane, iv. 175  
 Longè, iv. 307  
 Louertine, v. 231  
 Lustre, i. 153, 154  
 Lud, ii. 18; gate, ii. 18, iii. 81;  
 Ludgathians, ii. 18  
 Lurches, ii. 52  
 Lucifer, don, ii. 93; iii. 205, 215  
 luciferan, iii. 350  
 Luculent, ii. 103  
 Lurkes, ii. 134; lurking, iii. 298  
 Lubrican, iii. 39  
 Lure, cast, iii. 239  
 Lunacy, covetous, iv. 238  
 Lye, ii. 33, 34, 35  
 Lyons, of the wood, iv. 171

- Mandrakes, i. 104, ii. 129, iii. 39  
 Marybones, i. 114, 141, iv. 187  
 Madcaps not veluet, i. 117  
 Maides die, i. 123  
 Mazer, i. 137  
 Maze, i. 154  
 Man, i. 168  
 Marmalade, i. 174  
 Marchpane, i. 174; castle, iii. 240, 373  
 Masse, i. 195  
 Maske, i. 232; preparation for, iii. 344; masquers and their signs, iii. 364; daunce, iii. 365  
 Mary = marry, ii. 263  
 Marriages, forced, ii. 70  
 Maningtree, ii. 73, 116  
 Massacre, ii. 75  
 Malefico, ii. 94  
 Maynprize, ii. 101  
 Mated, ii. 105  
 Marchants, ii. 118  
 Mawkin, ii. 120  
 Maluolio, ii. 130, 304  
 Mart, letters of, ii. 134  
 Malta, Jew of, ii. 142  
 Mammon, grandchild of, ii. 144; magog, iii. 357  
 Martialists, ii. 152; martiald, iii. 370  
 Mangy-fisted, ii. 214  
 Malecontent, ii. 223. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Mawnd, ii. 322  
 Mandilions, ii. 221 = short cassock; also soldier's coat  
 Maisters, seuen wise, ii. 202 = seven sages of the classics, ii. 256 (Nott, *s.v.*); undone, iv. 121  
 Martens, St., ii. 223. Nott, *s.v.* ('thee' misprinted 'three' in the original)  
 Maurice graue, ii. 238. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Masking suits, iii. 289; terms of, iii. 289-90  
 Mayden-heads, iv. 13  
 Malago, iv. 137  
 Madding, iv. 172  
 Mannerly, iv. 258  
 Madnesse in merriment, iv. 303  
 Matrimonie, v. 146  
 Megar = meagre, i. 31  
 Mellow, i. 49  
 Meeter, i. 98  
 Merchant-taylors, i. 100  
 Meere, lies, i. 180; meerely, ii. 87; meere, iv. 247  
 Mewed up, i. 257; mewing, ii. 5; mew, ii. 147, 248, 254, iii. 311  
 Meacock, i. 274  
 Mermaid, ii. 21, iii. 359  
 Mendax, ii. 33  
 Mephistophiles, ii. 130; Mephistophilan, iii. 48  
 Mecæn-asses, ii. 197—the equivoque is to be noted  
 Meatefyed, ii. 356  
 Mediterranean, ii. 230 = middle aisle of St. Pauls  
 Mercers, iv. 137  
 Megrims, iv. 185  
 Medicine, for a woman's tongue, iv. 197  
 Misrule, lord of, i. 85, ii. 67  
 Mingle-mangle, i. 110, ii. 213 (Nott, *s.v.*, full note), iv. 103  
 Miching, i. 113  
 Mince, i. 244  
 Minion, ii. 12, iv. 27, 204, v. 168, 191  
 Midsommer, ii. 41  
 Minkin, ii. 146  
 Mithrydates, ii. 213  
 Mistris-seruer, ii. 226  
 Mimickes, ii. 253. Nott, *s.v.* = actors. *M. N. Dream*, iii. 2  
 Mist, ii. 258 = obfuscating  
 Mistrustles, ii. 320  
 Millure, ii. 334  
 Mils, ii. 335  
 Minotaure, iii. 357  
 Minched pies, iv. 117  
 Mile end greene, iv. 160  
 Might, iv. 234  
 Misprizian, v. 135, 138  
 Milkesop, v. 167  
 Mounting, i. 13  
 Morice, i. 25  
 Moule, i. 25

- Money, white, i. 90, ii. 138, 139; monger, ii. 144, iii. 222, iv. 145; his armes, iv. 106, 126; counsellors, iv. 128; praise of, iv. 135; attendants, iv. 139; regiments of, iv. 166 onward
- Mousing, i. 101; mouse hole, i. 123, iii. 298; downe, v. 117
- Molecatchers, i. 114
- Mountibanks, i. 117, ii. 61, 206, 216, iii. 257, 276
- Motley, i. 147, ii. 202. Cf. Prologue to *Henry VIII.*; v. 131, 161
- Morgage, ii. 64, 112, iv. 233
- Monopolyes, ii. 74, 109, iii. 367, iv. 130
- Monsieur-ship, ii. 114
- Moore-ditch, ii. 122, 212. Nott, *s.v.*
- Molestation, river of, ii. 141
- Moldwarp = mole, ii. 177
- Moneth's mind, ii. 205. Nott, *s.v.*, and *Northumberland Household Book, s.v.*; iv. 186
- Modicum, ii. 207
- Moames, ii. 209 = dolts, blockheads. *C. of Errors*, iii. 1
- Mole, on Hatton's cheek, ii. 212
- Mowes, ii. 227. Nott, *s.v.*
- Mort, ii. 309, 310; walking, iii. 107; autem, iii. 108
- Moote = moult, ii. 352
- Moral, ii. 253.—"It is evident, from this passage, that the *moralities* were exhibited so late as James the First's day, long after regular dramas were presented on the scene; these succeeded, but at what period is uncertain, the ancient *miracle-plays* or *mysteries*, which were our earliest representations, consisting of tame allegories devoid of plan; whereas the *moralities* showed some rudiments of a plot, and indicated dawnings of the dramatic art." See Malone's *Historical Account of the English Stage.*—Nott.
- Moores, iii. 45
- Monosyllables, iii. 188
- Moonemen, iii. 258-64; man in moone, iii. 259; iv. 180; furniture of, iii. 261; manner, iii. 261
- Moe, iv. 224
- Mouching, v. 133
- Morrice, v. 136
- Moyld, i. 180; moyling, i. 184, iv. 175; moile, ii. 137
- Mutinies, i. 22
- Muses, nine, i. 80, v. 192; muse, i. 217, ii. 330
- Mustachio, i. 87, ii. 215, iv. 51
- Mucke-pot, i. 107; hill, ii. 71; muck, ii. 137
- Mustie, i. 137
- Murren, i. 185, 196, ii. 282
- Mules, ii. 54, iii. 361
- Mummi, ii. 71
- Muskadine, ii. 109, 289
- Muster-booke, ii. 113, iii. 67, iv. 158
- Muscouie lanthorn, ii. 135
- Munch, ii. 207
- Muske cats, ii. 203. *Cynthia's Revels* iv. 3
- Mullineux, ii. 212. Nott, *s.v.*
- Mutton, stewed, ii. 242. Nott, *s.v.*
- Mufler, ii. 322
- Muscadel, ii. 349
- Musse, iii. 43, 374
- Mustian, Francis, iii. 177
- Muske comfits, iii. 373
- Multitude, v. 163
- Mumblecrust, Jacke, v. 200
- Naked, i. 207; bed, ii. 46; sleeping and waking, ii. 220. Nott, *s.v.*
- Nappes, ii. 45
- Nashe, Thomas, ii. 103
- Nails, ii. 107; on naile, iii. 374
- Naulum, ii. 118
- Nautes, or the seaman, ii. 188
- Naturals, ii. 216
- Natural faults, iv. 31, 103
- Nations, desolated, iv. 278-9
- Neere, i. 220, 221, iii. 273
- Newgate, ii. 63; bird, ii. 342
- Newes from Hell*, ii. 83; hunters, ii. 134

- Newcastle, ii. 97, 108  
 Nest, of bowles, ii. 105; nest, iii. 242-3  
 Newport, battle of, ii. 147, iv. 104  
 Neatest, ii. 202; neate, iv. 137  
 Neighbourd, iii. 77  
 Newter, iii. 182  
 Nebs, iii. 207, iv. 35  
 Negromanticke, iii. 351  
 Neagers, iii. 369  
 Neoterick, iv. 180  
 New-painted gates, ii. 224. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Neaces = necks, v. 176  
 Niggard, i. 177, iii. 335; niggardize, i. 42  
 Nimbly, i. 144  
 Night-walkers, ii. 45, 261; prize, iii. 67; walk of Belman, iii. 205-17; piece, iii. 300  
 Ninny-hammer, ii. 205, 229  
 Nightingale, ii. 210. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Nips, iii. 51  
 Nilling, iii. 109  
 Nine penie, iv. 160; daies, v. 131  
 Nonce, i. 249, ii. 33  
 Nosthrils, ii. 12, ii. 77  
 Nocturnall, ii. 39, 41  
 Nowle, ii. 228. — "Manifestly a comparison to the woollen caps worn by *Dutchmen*, who were ludicrously called *butter-boxes*, from their traffic in salted butter. These caps had rude *threads* or *thrums*, resembling hair. Shakspeare mentions a hat made of such coarse material, belonging to the fat woman of Brentford: 'And there's her *thrum'd* hat, and her muffler too.'—*Merry Wives of Windsor*, Act iv., sc. 2. The term *butter-box*, for *Dutchman*, occurs in Middleton and Decker's *Roaring Girl*, where Jack Dapper says to Tear-Cat, who answers in broken Dutch: 'Thou look'st like a strange creature, a fat *butter-box*, yet speak'st English. What art thou?'—Nott.
- Nese, i. 108, 138, 144, ii. 208, iv. 255  
 Nobles, i. 173; men, ii. 294  
 Noyses, iii. 81, v. 113  
 Nouice, iii. 232  
 Nonopolitan, iii. 274  
 Norfolk tumbler, iv. 173  
 Noon rising, ii. 214. Curious note in Nott showing Dekker here translated Dedekind  
 Now, ii. 246. Nott suggests 'row,' but needlessly  
 Nottingham, earl of, v. 111  
 No, yea, v. 115  
 Nusling, i. 160, ii. 306  
 Nut browne, iii. 78  
 Nylus, ii. 79  
 Nymrod, iii. 189  
 Oathes, ii. 35  
 Oastesse, iv. 303  
 Oblivion, i. 102  
 Obstreperous, iii. 43  
 Obloquies, iv. 40  
 Obluionize, v. 138  
 Occurents, iv. 37  
 Occuler, iv. 50  
 Oes, iii. 91, 164, iv. 190  
 Officiously, ii. 18, 258  
 Offices, two, ii. 239. Nott, *s.v.*— "This alludes to the prohibition by law to hold two benefices or *two lay offices* together, without a dispensation; and such dispensation was not so easily obtained formerly as now. Our gallant therefore is directed to affect having the means of procuring persons this dispensation from his intimacy with the great.—See Burn's 'Ecclesiastical Law.' Livings obtained by such simoniacal arrangements as allowing the patron an annual stipend out of them, were called *gilded vicarages*.—See Marston's 'Scourge of Villany,' Sat. 3, Bk. i., and Sat. 5, Bk. ii. The pretended purchase of a horse at some extraordinary price was another

- mode of obtaining ecclesiastical pluralities. An anecdote to this purport is related of Sir Anthony St. Leger in Hollingshed's 'Chronicle of Ireland,' and the following epigram is fully in point:—
- 'Pure Lalus got a benefice of late,  
Without offence of people,  
church, or state.  
Yea; but ask Echo, how he did  
come by it?—  
Come buy it!—No; with oaths he  
will deny it;  
He nothing gave direct, or in-  
directly.—  
Fie, Lalus! now you tell us a  
*direct lie*.—  
Did not your patron for an  
hundred pound  
Sell you a horse was neither  
young nor sound;  
No turk, no courser, barbary,  
nor jennet?  
Simony! no, but I see money in  
it.—  
Well, if it were but so, the case  
is clear;  
The benefice was cheap, the  
horse was dear.'  
Sir John Harington's 'Epi-  
grams,' Ep. 39, Bk. iv."
- One = on, i. 7, 23 *et freq.*; on =  
one, i. 29  
Onely, iii. 280  
Onyon, ii. 293  
Oppressions, ii. 216. Cf. *Hamlet*,  
iii. 1  
Or, ii. 262 (misprinted 'but' in  
original)  
Orient, iii. 116  
Orrent = torrent, iii. 58  
Ordinarie, fashions of, iii. 220-22,  
iii. 237, 244, 245  
Orphants, iii. 246, 367  
Oratrix, i. 169  
Orange, iii. 373  
Ostend, ii. 150  
Other-some, i. 14  
Outbarnes, iii. 262; vices in, iii.  
263  
Outrop, ii. 108, iv. 55, 56 = roup  
Ouer maistred, ii. 149  
Outlawnes, iii. 372  
Out-of-time-notes, iii. 375  
Out swagger, iv. 12  
Ouerwake, iv. 252  
Out-Athlassed, v. 139.  
Owe = oh, v. 174  
Owle, iii. 65, 66  
Oxford gloue, iv. 13  
O-yes, ii. 204, iii. 82, iv. 202  
Oyster-wife, ii. 219. Nott, *s.v.*  
Pareli, non, i. 49  
Passe, i. 67, 157  
Parcell-gilt, i. 84; -greeke, p.-  
latine, ii. 216; landes, iii. 266.  
Pander, ii. 292, iv. 122; pander-  
ing, i. 90; pandaresse, iv. 58  
Pantoffles, i. 101, iv. 198  
Parlous, i. 132  
Pan, god, i. 142  
Parlie, i. 146, ii. 23, iv. 295  
Pawne, i. 162  
Passion, of my heart, i. 176  
Pasport, i. 190, ii. 259 = money  
in the pocket  
Pack, i. 194, v. 156; packing, i.  
208, 271, iii. 100, v. 158  
Panior, i. 241  
Pagient, i. 243  
Pauls churchyard, ii. 5. See  
'Powles'  
Paris Garden, ii. 125, 148, 212,  
326. See 'Parish'  
Parmizant, ii. 19; Italian, ii. 206  
—query a confusion with the  
'cheese,' so called?  
Paunches, ii. 42  
Patches, ii. 60  
Parlors, ii. 69, iv. 226, 243  
Paracelsian, ii. 75  
Pauin, ii. 102  
Panes, ii. 114  
Pay, dead, ii. 119  
Packet-carryer, ii. 122  
Palpable, ii. 129  
Pawn groper, ii. 140; pawne, ii.  
242  
Papist, in armes, ii. 172  
Pasquill madcappe, ii. 212. See  
my Memorial-Introduction to  
Works of Nicholas Breton, in  
'Chertsey Worthies' Library.'  
Padd, ii. 300, iv. 216

- Paradice, better, ii. 252. Nott, *s.v.*, a good note  
 Pamphlets, ii. 243. Nott, *s.v.*, gives quotations from Hall and Marston = verse; pamphleting, iii. 178; pamphleter, iii. 240; dedication of, iii. 240  
 Paper-kites, ii. 272  
 Patch, black, ii. 299  
 Parill, ii. 331  
 Painfullest, ii. 357  
 Past-board texted, iii. 7  
 Pash'd, lii. 18  
 Palizadoes, iii. 19  
 Passe-par-tout pater familias, ii. 260. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Parish garden = Paris, iii. 89, iv. 98, 109 (Nott, *s.v.*) See 'Paris'  
 Patricio, iii. 104  
 Palliard, iii. 97—100  
 Pamerscall, iii. 216  
 Partridge, iii. 239; in St. Pauls, iv. 49  
 Palmestry, iii. 263  
 Pace, iii. 273  
 Painter . . . worse, ii. 202. Nott, *s.v.*; *Lear*, ii. 2  
 Pargettings, iii. 351  
 Particulate, v. 50  
 Paramour, iv. 38  
 Parsimonie, iv. 130, 133; oration of, iv. 135 onward  
 Pancridge church, iv. 296  
 Patient *Grissill*, v. 109—232; dr. pers. v. 112; true patience, v. 148  
 Persian lock, ii. 248  
 Parting, v. 160  
 Parasite, v. 178, 224  
 Parapets, iii. 19  
 Pertian = Persian or Parthian, i. 6  
 Peuish, i. 8  
 Peny-father, i. 92, iii. 127, iv. 151; penny, ii. 247. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Pepperd, i. 115, 141; pepper, i. 134  
 Pestred, i. 128; iii. 73  
 Pescods, i. 173  
 Peat, i. 176  
 Penworthy, i. 189; penny worths, iii. 375  
 Pettifoggers, i. 193, ii. 38  
 Petit jurors, ii. 14  
 Pert, ii. 32  
 Penny pots, ii. 42  
 Perpetuana suited, ii. 44  
 Per boylde, ii. 53  
 Percullises, ii. 67, iv. 285; percullized, iv. 160  
 Pithagorean, ii. 103  
 Pecunia, lady, ii. 137  
 Peirs ploughman, ii. 211. Nott, *s.v.* = plain homely man  
 Perinado, ii. 264; iii. 51.—“This word were perhaps more properly written *pironado*; if, as I conjecture, it be derived from *pironare*, ‘to lay hold of an eating fork, to enfork.’ See Florio’s Italian Dictionary. *Pironado* would then seem to mean *one who seeks to stick his fork in other people’s meat, a dinner-hunter.*” Nott.  
 Peace, ii. 275; general, ii. 257 = 1604, with Spain. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Peregrinations, ii. 279  
 Pewter pot clinkers, ii. 288  
 Pent-house, ii. 335  
 Pertakers, ii. 336  
 Periwigs, iii. 43  
 Perspective glasse, iii. 70, iv. 100, 273  
 Personable, iii. 256  
 Pen, praise of, iv. 34—5; invective against, iv. 65 onward  
 Pellican, v. 61; Christ the, v. 65  
 Pell mell, v. 196  
 Pecke of salt, v. 118  
 Phantasticalnesse, ii. 214; phantasticknesse, iii. 50; phantasticity, ii. 36  
 Phisitions and remedies, i. 116, ii. 53; physick take, ii. 255. Nott, *s.v.* roguish note  
 Phlegetonticke, ii. 100  
 Phillipps, Dr. Halliwell-, misprints in Dekker’s ‘*Dreame*,’ iii. 23  
 Philosophers stone, iii. 289

- Phœnix, iv. 289, v. 83; Christ, v. 90  
 Pin, passed not a, i. 19  
 Pinders ale, i. 116, 120  
 Pickle, i. 124, 131, ii. 42, 105  
 Pike-staff, i. 142  
 Pistolet, i. 162  
 Pinte, of wine, i. 176  
 Pinch, i. 184; at a, iv. 219  
 Pillow beeres, i. 217  
 Pinnes, ii. 5  
 Pierce Pennylesse, ii. 90, 95 *et seqq.*  
 Picklockes, ii. 115  
 Picking strawes, ii. 137  
 Pilling and polling, ii. 139  
 Pickpocket, ii. 147  
 Pide coates, ii. 174; pied, iii. 218; pyed, iv. 13, 126  
 P, single, ii. 181  
 Pitchfork, ii. 211 = fork. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Pikes, pass, ii. 262; pikemen, iv. 27  
 Pigge, tyth, ii. 275  
 Pistoll, ii. 350  
 Pigmies, pigmes, v. 213, 214, 215  
 Pioners, ii. 354  
 Pinne, cleane, iii. 214  
 Pillars and pillowes, iii. 266; v. 178  
 Pichard, iv. 62  
 Picts, iv. 293  
 Pie and pie, v. 208  
 Plaugs = plages, i. 8; plaguy, ii. 97; plagiust prates, iii. 356  
 Pleasant eyes, i. 19  
 Play houses, ii. 92, 246, 247, 292; iv. 96; before begins, ii. 252 (Nott, *s.v.*, full note); of new, ii. 118, 203, 327, iii. 35; speeches, ii. 204, iii. 340; scraps, ii. 254 (cf. 'Sc. of Vill.' Sat. 11, B. i.); private, ii. 247. (Nott, *s.v.*, full note); patcher, ii. 146; platers, misprint for 'plaiers,' iii. 255  
 Players, boy, i. 100; travelling, i. 100, ii. 52, 53, ii. 99, 139, 144, 146, 197, 230, 279, 292, 303, 352, iii. 81, 241, 255, 286, 319, iv. 137, 196, 210  
 Plot, v. 170  
 Plough-driuen, i. 115  
 Plague burials, i. 144, iv. 64; effects of, iv. 95, 281; plaguy pate, iv. 82; St. Pauls, iv. 188; and many other saints, iv. 188-90; wines, iv. 190; blacke, iv. 190; fryers, iv. 190; deuils, iv. 191; horne, iv. 191; gods, iv. 191; St. Julian's, iv. 193; plague of conscience, iv. 236  
 Plump, ii. 103  
 Plodder, ii. 173  
 Plaudities, ii. 201, 246  
 Platoes cock, ii. 220  
 Plangiferous, iii. 44  
 Plutoes post, iii. 239  
 Plimouth clockes, iv. 135  
 Post alone, i. 62; and payre, ii. 38; knight of, ii. 96, 135; post, ii. 125; in post, ii. 246, "a Gallicism *en poste*, i.e. post haste." Nott, *s.v.*  
 Powles, St., i. 102, 138, ii. 28, 57, 163, 198, 225; walks, ii. 200, 229 onward, iv. 50, 275 (Nott, *s.v.*, has a full note); jacks, ii. 232; steeple, iv. 41 onward; history, iv. 46 onward; vices in, iv. 50, 51; persons in, iv. 51; middle ile, iv. 51  
 Poticary, i. 125  
 Pops, i. 183  
 Poynt, i. 193  
 Postle, i. 238  
 Pottles, i. 270  
 Portcullises, ii. 11  
 Postmaster, of hell, ii. 112  
 Pox, on them, ii. 146, 254, iv. 308  
 Popiniay, ii. 204. Cf. commentators on *Henry IV.*, Pt. I., i. 3  
 Polipragmonists, ii. 203 = such as have multiplicity of employments, or busybodies  
 Porridge, leeke, ii. 211  
 Potatoe pies, ii. 211  
 Poet, a, ii. 240, 352, iv. 96, 97  
 Pockily, iii. 265  
 Pold, Capt., ii. 317  
 Poppet, ii. 353  
 Porter, Endy., iii. 5  
 Portmantua, iii. 149



- Pottle pots, ii. 261.—“ It appears to have been a common custom at taverns, in our author's time (says Mr. Malone), to *send presents of wine* from one room to another, either as a memorial of friendship, or by way of introduction to acquaintance. So Bardolph, in the *Merry Wives of Windsor*, Act ii., sc. 2, tells Falstaff: ‘ Sir John, there's one Master Brook below would fain speak with you ; and hath *sent your worship a morning's draught of sack.*’ And Mr. Steevens informs us, that the waiters kept *sugar ready put up in papers*, of the value of a halfpenny each, to sweeten their liquors: some were so delicate, that they would not have it brought them in brown paper. See his note explanatory of this to Shakspeare's *Henry IV.*, Part I., Act ii., sc. 4. Most wines were in those days drunk sweetened with sugar ; to have taken them otherwise would have been a vulgarity. See a note in Malone's *Shakspeare*, vol. v., p. 126.” (Nott, *s.v.*) ; iv. 25
- Pots, single, iii. 82 ; go to pot, iii. 261 ; tosser, iv. 8
- Polt foot, iii. 220
- Portugal voiage, ii. 238, iii. 107. Nott, *s.v.*, full note
- Poaking, iii. 276, iv. 137
- Pouerty and her army, iv. 106 ; counsellors, iv. 113 ; lays siege, iv. 141 ; comforteth, iv. 151
- Poldanics, iv. 154
- Pollitians, iii. 213
- Poultrie ware, iii. 261, iv. 207
- Poesie, iv. 7
- Pointing stock, ii. 114
- Points untrust, iv. 258
- Prester John, v. 213
- Presence chamber, i. 88, ii. 239, 263
- Pranked, i. 167
- Prancer, iii. 218
- Pratling, i. 180, 189
- Prate, i. 237
- Preposterous, i. 256
- Preuention, ii. 324
- Prison, praise of, ii. 19, 343 ; prisons, ii. 69, 72, 337 ; a hell, ii. 340-1 ; paradox about, ii. 350
- Protestant, ii. 21, iv. 57
- Pride, ii. 36, 59 ; iii. 218
- Prune, ii. 38, iv. 266 = proin, dress
- Prentices, ii. 42
- Prick-song, ii. 102, 222. Nott, *s.v.*
- Proface, ii. 207 = profess, iii. 86
- Print, clothes in, ii. 235 ; foole in ii. 274
- Prining iron, ii. 241. Nott, *s.v.*  
proin = trim or dress
- Primers, ii. 244, 263. Nott, *s.v.*, full note
- Prologue, ii. 250
- Present = represent, ii. 248
- Prodigalitie, ii. 260, iii. 333
- Proclamations, ii. 272
- Precisian, ii. 275
- Priuiest, ii. 323
- Prodigal, ii. 357
- President, iii. 76
- Prigger of prawnes, iii. 98-9
- Promoter, infernall, iii. 265
- Proining, iii. 271
- Pricked, iii. 302
- Protections, iii. 373
- Prouidence, iv. 129
- Prodigall heires, iv. 155
- Propper, iv. 243, 245
- Prest, iv. 277
- Prayers, a childe, v. 17 ; prentice, v. 19 ; buyer and seller, v. 20 ; mayd-seruant, v. 23, and so on, as in contents before *Foure Birdes of Noah's Arke*
- Proiects, v. 135
- Priethee, v. 18
- Promotion, v. 119
- Prouant, iv. 190
- Prize, iv. 187
- Pugs, Westerne, i. 146

- Purse nets, i. 117, ii. 213  
 Puny, ii. 20, 96, iii. 226, iv. 174  
 Puritane, ii. 21, 44, 282, 358, iii.  
 95, 268, iv. 57  
 Puncke, priuate, ii. 43, 96, iv. 173  
 Pursie, ii. 56, 118  
 Punishment, eternal, ii. 129  
 Pue fellow, ii. 206  
 Put off, ii. 234  
 Pump soles, ii. 316; white, iv. 133  
 Pullen, iii. 93  
 Purging comfits, iii. 372  
 Pursuevants, v. 48  
 Pyriphlegeton, ii. 143, 146  
 Pyramides, iv. 23  
 Quorum, i. 5  
 Quit = quite, i. 24, ii. 236  
 Quaile pipe voice, i. 146; quailde,  
 i. 188, 274  
 Quaintly, i. 169; quaint, i. 201,  
 245; queint, iii. 373  
 Queasie, i. 173, 176, ii. 293;  
 quesie, iv. 234  
 Queanes, i. 175, 234, iii. 263  
 Quips and taunts, i. 188, ii. 59  
 Qucstion, i. 206  
 Quibbing, i. 231  
 Quiddity, ii. 20  
 Queene, ii. 66; of gold and siluer,  
 iv. 145  
 Quack-salues, ii. 132; iii. 293  
 Quauering, ii. 222  
 Quilted, ii. 229  
 Quoyt, ii. 233 = toss or fling  
 Quarrelling, ii. 238 (Nott, *s.v.*),  
 iv. 13; between money and  
 pouerty, iv. 104  
 Quest, ii. 248  
 Quat, ii. 255, 352 = gay young  
 spark. Nott, *s.v.* *Othello*, v. 1  
 Qu, ii. 358  
 Quarter dinners, iii. 82; staffe,  
 iii. 281; patrons, iv. 175  
 Quirkes and quiddities, iii. 155  
 Quire byrd, iii. 100  
 Quarles, iii. 291  
 Quandaric, iv. 247  
 Quittance, iv. 248, v. 126  
 Rac't = razed, i. 48  
 Rascal, i. 59; rascality, ii. 248  
 Races, ancient, iii. 322 onward;  
 in heaven, iii. 323; moones, iii.  
 324; wordes, iii. 325; elements,  
 iii. 326; minerals, iii. 327  
 Randed = ranted, i. 100  
 Randeuous, i. 122  
 Rainy day, i. 187  
 Raile, ii. 6  
 Rank-rider, ii. 116, iii. 238, 250-8;  
 suites, terms of, iii. 251  
 Rauen, night, ii. 129; *Rauens*  
*Almanacke*, iv. 167-266  
 Rashers a' th' coales, ii. 207.  
*Merchant of Venice*, iii. 1  
 Ratsbane, ii. 215  
 Rabble, ii. 250  
 Raggamuffins, ii. 253, iii. 83  
 Rauenings, ii. 322, iv. 280  
 Raggles, ii. 328  
 Race-running, abuses of, iii. 284  
 Rails, rotten, ii. 235. Nott, *s.v.*,  
 full note  
 Rapier, gilt, ii. 237 (Nott, *s.v.*);  
 hang'd, ii. 246 = put on or worn  
 Rampires, iii. 19  
 Racking, iii. 35  
 Rabbet-suckers, iii. 236  
 Razor, French, iv. 28  
 Ram-headed, iv. 181  
 Ragazoni, iv. 215  
 Raise veluet, v. 135  
 Reparations, i. 77  
 Rests, i. 78  
 Repugnant, i. 198  
 Reueller, ii. 31; reuelling, ii. 67  
 Restoritue, ii. 40  
 Reeles, ii. 42  
 Retyres, ii. 42  
 Reare, ii. 46  
 Reted = rated, ii. 69  
 Repentance, ii. 80  
 Re-taylor, ii. 115  
 Retayners, ii. 123  
 Regent, ii. 150  
 Kebatoes, ii. 211 = ruffs; *Much*  
*Ado*, iii. 4  
 Reckoning, bill lost, ii. 264, iv. 25  
 Recusant, ii. 292, iii. 270  
 Reachers, ii. 322  
 Religion, iii. 15, 16

- Returns, iii. 225  
 Red oaker, iii. 259  
 Readers, various, iii. 311  
 Retiring, iii. 325  
 Restraining, iii. 372  
 Remorce = pity, i. 46, 50  
 Regnum ne exeat, iii. 373  
 Rents, iv. 13, 147  
 Repining, iv. 115  
 Regiments, of Money, iv. 161 *et seq.*  
 Red crosses, iv. 286, 290, 294  
 Reeke, v. 135  
 Recuperate, v. 166  
 Riches, iv. 127  
 Ringed, ii. 120  
 Rimes, painted cloathe, ii. 215  
 Rifling, ii. 260 = cheating, plundering; rifled, iii. 276  
 Riot, iii. 330, iv. 139  
 R. M., iii. 185  
 Rosiall, i. 11  
 Rogues, statute of, i. 79, iii. 95-7; wilde, iii. 97-8  
 Rookes, i. 89, iii. 238  
 Rosemary, i. 114  
 Rob-pots, i. 139  
 Roundes, i. 188  
 Robin Goodfellow, ii. 46  
 Round cappes, ii. 52; rounded, ii. 330  
 Roundly, ii. 73  
 Roate, ii. 141  
 Romist, ii. 159  
 Rowsa, Daniel, ii. 206. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Rough-footed doue, ii. 223. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Room, lords = stage-box, ii. 247. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Rowndure, iii. 40  
 Ronnogates, iii. 258  
 Roman races, iii. 317; theatres, iii. 319  
 Rogues, punishments, iii. 377  
 Roundels, iv. 180  
 Rod for runawayes, iv. 266-310  
 Roses, two, v. 41  
 Ruff, i. 182; dædalian, ii. 211—so called from their multiplied plaits, iv. 137  
 Ruffen, i. 223  
 Russians, ii. 28; foxes, iii. 285  
 Rubbers, ii. 52; iv. 174  
 Runaway, ii. 175, iv. 283, 286  
 Ruaiments, ii. 205  
 Rusticity, ii. 208  
 Rushes, ii. 248, 254; knot in a, iv. 246  
 Rubbing = paint, ii. 250  
 Running, horses, iii. 284; at the ring, iii. 254-6  
 Ruffler, iii. 94  
 Rumford, market, iii. 251  
 Russet brauerie, v. 150  
 Ruinating, iv. 46  
 Salt-seller, ii. 244.—“To understand this, let it be remembered that formerly the *saltcellar* (generally a large snperb silver vessel) stood in the middle of the table: guests of superior rank always sate above it, towards the head of the table; those of inferior rank below it, towards the bottom. Dekker again alludes to this, in his *Honest Whore*, sc. 5: ‘Plague him; set him *beneath the salt*; and let him not touch a bit, till every one has had his full cut.’ Massinger mentions it: ‘He believes it is the reason You ne’er presume to sit *above the salt*.’ *Unnatural Combat*, Act iii., sc. 1.  
 Ben Jonson also refers to it, in his *Cynthia’s Revels*, Act ii., sc. 2, where Mercury describes Anaides as a coxcomb, who ‘never drinks *below the salt*.’ Indeed, many writers of the same era notice it. The custom exists even now at some public tables.”—Nott.  
 Sanz, i. 58  
 Sattin-gull, i. 78  
 Saiuolo, i. 120  
 Sandels, i. 174  
 Sallet, i. 176, ii. 229. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Sacke-butts, ii. 45; possets, ii. 46

- Sacks, ii. 124  
 Sathan, sergeant, ii. 130; Satan, iii. 36, 37, 38, 39  
 Sawcie, ii. 131, iii. 189  
 Sagging, ii. 211 (Nott, *s.v.*); iv. 162  
 Salerne, ii. 215  
 Salute, ii. 218. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Satyre, ii. 240, iii. 223  
 Sacking, ii. 327  
 Satten, much, ii. 260. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Salutation (qy. salvation?), iii. 28  
 Salisburie plaine, iv. 172  
 Saluages, iv. 306  
 St. Barnabies day, iv. 185  
 Scratching, ii. 224  
 Sconce, ii. 23, 224, 280  
 Scritch-owle, i. 85  
 Scotland, i. 97  
 Scotch button, i. 173; hose, ii. 230 (Nott, *s.v.*, full note); fashion, ii. 254; dialect, iii. 188; saddle, iv. 154  
 Scape, i. 198, 244  
 Scuruily, ii. 5, 124; scuruy, ii. 109, v. 135  
 Science, noble, ii. 28  
 Scullers, ii. 99, 117, 151, 252  
 Schollers, ii. 119, 284  
 Scarcrow, ii. 220; in the yard, ii. 250. Nott, *s.v.*—"In the middle of the Globe, and, I suppose, of the other public theatres, there was an open *yard* or area, where the common people stood to see the exhibition."  
 Scizzers, ii. 226. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Scullery, ii. 252  
 Scoute, iii. 80  
 Scriuener, iii. 223, 268  
 Scot and lot, iii. 241; Scot free, iv. 196  
 Scuds, iii. 282  
 Schoolemaster, strowling, iii. 293; schooles shut, iv. 289  
 Scallions, iii. 316  
 Scatter-good, iv. 142  
 Scapes, iv. 216, 223  
 Schedule, iv. 240  
 Scholler, poore, v. 123, 228  
 Sembling, i. 140  
*Seauen Deadly Sinnes of London*, ii. 1—81, 133  
 Seruing-man, ii. 43, iv. 120; logg, ii. 231  
 Sea, iii. 326  
 Sea-beefe, ii. 112; coale, ii. 121, iii. 347, iv. 187; crabs, ii. 252; marke, iv. 45  
 Seare, and saplesse, ii. 133  
 Sempsters shops, ii. 231  
 Serieants, ii. 238, 347. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Sessions, iii. 26, 31  
 Self-tiring, iii. 41  
 Sealed, iii. 370  
 Sensual man, iv. 125  
 Seld-heard-of, v. 39  
 Sentences, short, v. 103-8  
 Shole, i. 25  
 Shamble-smelling, i. 92  
 Sharkers, i. 113, iv. 163  
 Shrinking, i. 139  
 Shrewd, i. 143; shrewdly, i. 178, 221  
 Shrewish, i. 195; shrews, iv. 264  
 Sheepish, i. 254  
 Shift, i. 187; shifting, ii. 232; shifts, iv. 220  
 Shallow-pated, ii. 19  
 Shrode, ii. 48. See 'Shrewd'  
 Shauing, ii. 62-7; coach of, ii. 66, ii. 261 = fleecing; ii. 283; shauers, iii. 234  
 Sharp, ii. 63  
 Shore, Jane, ii. 118  
 Shouldering, ii. 126  
 Shrikes, ii. 128  
 Ship, of fooles, ii. 204, v. 157  
 Shooing horne, ii. 207 = whet. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Sharers, ii. 248, iii. 242  
 Shoulder-clapping, ii. 252  
 Shittle-cock, ii. 254  
 Shot, ii. 259 = tavern reckoning (Nott, *s.v.*); iii. 58  
 Sharp-toothed, ii. 272  
 Shadow, iii. 135; shadowing, iv. 218, 221, 223, 241  
 Shiues, ii. 288

- Shriue, ii. 297  
 Shore, iii. 135  
 Sheep shearers, iii. 290  
 Shotten-herring, iii. 335  
 Sheares, iii. 359  
 Shuffling, iv. 51  
 Shilling, mock, iv. 193  
 Shops shut, iv. 289  
 Sith = since, i. 26; sithence, i. 75, 82  
 Sicknesse, i. 86, iv. 282  
 Siluer tongued, i. 103  
 Sister, sweet, i. 202  
 Singer, ii. 205  
 Silkwormes, ii. 210; changeable silke, v. 135  
 Si quis doore, ii. 235. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Sidney, ii. 236. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Silly, iii. 16  
 Siege raised, iv. 165  
 Sinne, cause of plague, iv. 277, 280  
 Sirha, v. 133  
 Sintheresis, v. 135, 166  
 Siluer, iii. 327  
 Sildome, iv. 31, v. 224  
 Simplicity, ii. 204  
 Siccophant, v. 226  
*Sit brevis*, etc., ii. 215—from 'Schola Salernita,' etc.  
 Skinker, ii. 206. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Skillet, v. 190  
 Skippers, galligaskins, ii. 210  
 Skilles, i. 224, ii. 232 = matters not. *Henry VI.*, Part II., iii. 1; not, ii. 262; iv. 214.  
 Skelder, ii. 246 = cheat, defeat. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Skeans, iii. 261  
 Slang terms, ii. 308, 329  
 Sluttish, i. 34; sluttishly, ii. 56  
 Slights, i. 122  
 Sleeve, i. 163; sleeuelesse, i. 214 danish, ii. 211  
 Slubberd, ii. 33  
 Sloth, ii. 48-56, 53, 54; coach of, ii. 56, iv. 115  
 Slasht, ii. 123  
 Slop, ii. 210 = trousers  
 Sleekt, ii. 212  
 Sleepe, praise of, ii. 214, 217, 218  
 Slide, ii. 231  
 Slips hornes, ii. 260. Nott, *s.v.* = unyokes  
 Slumbers, Lethean, ii. 339  
 Slaury, iii. 15  
 Slip, shoes, iii. 298, 353  
 Slowes, iii. 371  
 Slights, iv. 50  
 Smoked, ii. 333, iii. 243  
 Smug, i. 84  
 Smith, Sir Thomas, v. 5; danger of, v. 6; Lady Sarah and Catharine, v. 85  
 Smocks, ii. 139  
 Smithfield race, iii. 275, 278; nags, iv. 59  
 Snaphance, i. 138  
 Snayles, ii. 41, iii. 297  
 Snuffe, take in, ii. 46, 241. Nott, *s.v.*, but read 'sneeshing' for 'sneeching'; spent, iii. 18; snuffing, iv. 190  
 Snake-proof, ii. 203 = envy-proof  
 Snibs, ii. 300  
 Snarld, iii. 33; snarles, v. 130  
 Snaffle, iii. 256-8; snaffled, v. 216  
 Snudges, iv. 160  
 Snug, v. 117  
 Soldado, signior, i. 87  
 Sores, i. 118  
 Soldiers, i. 118; low country, iv. 117  
 Soppes, and muscadine, i. 128  
 Sowter, i. 133, iv. 197  
 Some, and some, i. 158  
 Sowe, still, i. 176, iv. 244  
 Sophy, ii. 95, 282, iii. 215  
 Sophisticated, ii. 112  
 Soule, damned, ii. 140, 141, 142  
 Soldier, gallant, ii. 148, 151, 354, 355  
 Sommer (= Summer), Will, ii. 202. Nott, full note, *s.v.* = Jester to Henry VIII.  
 Soules, single, ii. 212. Nott, *s.v.*, = soles  
 Sonnet, ii. 240, 252, v. 127, 133  
 Soothed, ii. 301  
 Sorcerous, iii. 41, 55, 352

- Sodomites = of Sodom, iii. 369  
 Sound, third, ii. 242.—“That is, just before the *curtain draws up*. The first, second, and third *soundings* answered to the prompter's bell with us before the play begins.”—Nott.  
 Sorted, iv. 241  
 Songe, by an olde woman, iv. 249; songs, v. 121, 193, 222  
 Soberly, iv. 252  
 Spicke, and span, i. 101  
 Spare, i. 179  
 Spaniards, i. 223; iii. 339, 365, iv. 91, 279; Spanish, ii. 114, 115; slop, ii. 210  
 Speeding points, ii. 5  
 Spider, ii. 24  
 Spaniels, ii. 106, 172  
 Spie, ii. 173  
 Sprucest, ii. 202  
 Spawling, slauering, spetting, ii. 207  
 Sprindges, ii. 220  
 Spur-ryals, ii. 263. Nott, *s.v.*, full note; siluer, etc., ii. 232 = stick close to; gall'd, i. 80  
 Speere, ii. 335; 337  
 Sperse, iii. 66  
 Sperewort, iii. 99  
 Spoonemeat, iii. 166  
 Splents, iii. 280  
 Spindels, iii. 300  
 Sparke, iv. 162  
 Spring, iv. 194  
 Spangled, v. 133  
 Squiring, ii. 45; squires, iii. 269  
 Squat, ii. 207  
 Squalid, iii. 43  
 Squint-eyed, iii. 366  
 Stomacks, i. 8, 155  
 Standish, i. 76, iii. 207  
 Stinkard, i. 77, ii. 53, 247, iii. 340, iv. 96, 194  
 Stage monkey, i. 78  
 Starueling, i. 86, iii. 337  
 Stowe, i. 96  
 Stand of ale, i. 124  
 Staggers, i. 136  
 Sticks, i. 204; kindle, ii. 319  
 States, i. 215  
 Strawing, ii. 30  
 Staies head, ii. 47  
 Stocks, and cage, ii. 69  
 Sturman, John, ii. 87  
 Steropes, ii. 89  
 Stage, devil, ii. 95; sitting on, ii. 248  
 Stretcher, ii. 118  
 Stab, ii. 123  
 Strutting, ii. 124  
 Stoap, of Rhenish wine, ii. 206. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Strosser, ii. 211. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Standing collar, French, ii. 211  
 Strawling, ii. 223. Nott prints “spawling.” See note *s.v.*—not accepted  
 Stale, ii. 231, 300  
 Stoole, ii. 249, 250  
 Stationers shop, ii. 265, 271, 272. Nott, *s.v.*—“*Shop-lounging* appears to have been a fashionable morning practice with the gallant of Dekker's day, as it is with the present Bond Street idler. *Apothecaries' shops*, as well as *stationers'* and others, seem then to have been much frequented, perhaps to purchase curious and choice tobacco; as apothecaries were its vendors. For our author, in his *English Villanies, etc.*, 1638, speaking of the Gull, says: ‘Some (scouts) lie in ambush, to note what *apothecary's shop* he resorts to every morning, or in what *tobacco-shop* in Fleet Street he takes a pipe of smoke in the afternoon.’”  
 Starke, ii. 304; stiff, iii. 46  
 Stocado, ii. 304  
 Sterket, ii. 306  
 Stories, Dr., cap, ii. 309, iii. 215  
 Stealing, ii. 312, 313  
 Streaking, ii. 328  
 Starch, ii. 211. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Stirring meate, ii. 257. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Strowting, ii. 353

- Stall, ii. 328; stalled, iii. 83, 84  
= enstalled
- Stronglier, iii. 28
- Stayes, iii. 37
- Strawes, iii. 241
- Strowlers, iii. 255
- Strumpets, iii. 267, iv. 55
- Stiptick, iii. 371
- Statutes, iii. 371
- Stounding, iv. 11
- Starting, iv. 44
- Stews, iv. 58
- Sturbridge fair, iv. 79; deaths at, iv. 80
- Strangers, iv. 80
- Stockinged kersey, iv. 148
- Stretcher, iv. 182
- Stratagem, iv. 213
- Strainde, iv. 232
- Steede, iv. 250
- Stories, of the Plague, iv. 294, 299 onward
- Suckets, i. 174, iii. 371
- Sumpter horse, ii. 56, 305, iii. 218
- Suddes, ii. 62
- Subsidy book, ii. 64
- Supplication, ii. 91
- Superstition, ii. 99
- Summers, Will, ii. 117, 202
- Suburb-sinners [= sinners?], ii. 298, iii. 265; vice-haunts, iii. 267
- Suspectlesse, ii. 320
- Suits, ii. 239; Nott, *s.v.*—"Dr. Warburton, in his notes on Shakspeare, observes, that a court solicitation was called simply a *suit*, and a process a *suit at law*.  
'Sometimes she gallops o'er a courtier's nose,  
And then dreams he of smelling out a *suit*.'  
*Romeo and Juliet*, Act i., sc. 4."
- Sugar-plummes, iv. 270; feast, iii. 316; pellets, iii. 372
- Summer gaities, iv. 22; prediction of, iv. 204
- Surgeon's hall, iv. 180
- Suffragan, iv. 191
- Surplusage, iv. 240
- Sullens, iv. 252
- Sutton's hospital, iv. 300
- Sunne, v. 146
- Swinge, i. 52, iv. 254
- Swizzers, breedes, i. 79, ii. 30; codpiece, ii. 210, 211, 353, iii. 260, iv. 165
- Swabber, ii. 120, 146
- Swaddle, ii. 208
- Swound, ii. 236
- Swearing, ii. 287
- Sweltering, iii. 43
- Swigman, iii. 105
- Swaggered, iii. 268
- Sword playes, iii. 320
- Synodical heads, i. 116
- Synon, iii. 292
- Sybaraticall, iii. 313
- Tabacco, i. 80; kinds of, ii. 207, 224, 231, 241, 265, 296, 297, 298, iii. 213, 226, 290, 349, v. 135, 136.—"Different kinds of *tobacco*, made up for use. The *pudding* is before mentioned in the *Proamium*. The *cane* would seem to have been a very *expensive form* of this article, from the following passage in the *Merry Devil of Edmonton*:  
'The nostrils of his chimnies are still stuff'd  
With smoke, more *chargeable* than *cane-tobacco*.'  
I should doubt if it were not something similar to that form of tobacco we now call *pig-tail*." Nott. (For full note see pp. 176-7.)
- Tables, writing, i. 97, ii. 105; books, ii. 212, 234 (Nott, *s.v.*), iii. 302
- Taffaty, Levant, i. 100, 157, iii. 265
- Tauerne bille, i. 102
- Tamberlane, i. 110, ii. 63, 100, 349
- Tapster, i. 124, 139
- Take on, i. 125
- Taking, i. 141, 213, 268, 271
- Tatling, i. 189
- Tallow-facde, ii. 40

- Table talke, ii. 116; short, ii. 140; men, ii. 203. Nott, *s.v.*
- Tailors, ii. 209, 261, iii. 342.—“By hearing at churches what *marriages* were published, or otherwise learning, being a leisure day, what *weddings* were about to take place, consequently what new suits they might be likely to have bespoke of them. In that rare little book, *Wit's Interpreter*, 1662, 2nd Edit., I find the same expression, which, I own, I cannot explain, in a witticism entitled *A Lover's Will*: “I bequeath my kisses to some *tailor, that hunts out weddings every sunday*; item, my sighs to a noise of fiddlers ill-pay'd, etc.” On this occasion I would not omit mention of a custom which, I am informed, prevails even now at Tenby, in Pembrokeshire; not that I think it throws any light on the subject of this note; but the reader may judge for himself. When a wedding there takes place, the young friends of the bridegroom go in a posse to the bride's house; the chief of these is the bridegroom's more particular friend, and is called the *tailor*; he leads her to the altar (*ducens uxorem*), as in the pagan rite; the bridegroom follows, conducting the bride-maid; after the ceremony is performed, the *tailor* consigns the bride's hand to the bridegroom, and takes that of the bride-maid, whom he then leads back, following the wedded couple home.”—Nott.
- Tarleton, ii. 205. Nott, *s.v.*, full note
- Tauerne, ii. 255
- Tatterdemalions, iii. 82, iv. 136
- Tallants, iii. 216
- Tarriers, iii. 313
- Tall, v. 142
- Taming, v. 170, 172, 229, 230
- Tartarian, iii. 349
- Tartars, iii. 369
- Testic, i. 31
- Technytes, ii. 190
- Tennis court, ii. 240
- Testers, ii. 243. Nott, *s.v.*
- Teston, ii. 250. Nott, *s.v.*, and Douce's *Ill. of Shakespeare*, i. 35, ii. 250
- Terms, thieves, ii. 300, iii. 68
- Termers, iii. 305
- Terse, iii. 221
- Tempters, iii. 269
- Teares, iv. 195
- Terme, Dead*, iii. 1-84; matters of, iii. 5-6; Michaelmas, iv. 22; foure, iv. 24; trade dull, iv. 157; on the “terms” see good note in Nott
- Then = than, i. 44
- Thuresby, Cuthbert, i. 75
- Theobalds, i. 101
- Thumbs, i. 147
- Thinke it long, i. 184
- Thank, i. 213
- Throat, ii. 18
- Thrung, ii. 119
- Thwackt, ii. 122, iii. 372
- Thrusting, ii. 126
- Theatre, comick, ii. 202; visitants, ii. 247, 248, iv. 97, 184, 210
- Thrumd cap, ii. 228
- Three, we, ii. 249
- Threshers, ii. 279
- Thieves, and schoolmaster, ii. 197
- Thomas, St., day, iii. 219; onions, iii. 233
- Thrasher, iii. 282
- Thames, iv. 20, 61, 188, 211
- Thrift, iii. 334
- Thumbs, biting of, iv. 51
- Thatting, ii. 225. Nott, *s.v.*
- Theorike, iv. 92
- Thach, fire in, iv. 227
- Three pild, iii. 354
- Tincker, i. 137, 142, 143, 144
- Tipling, i. 199

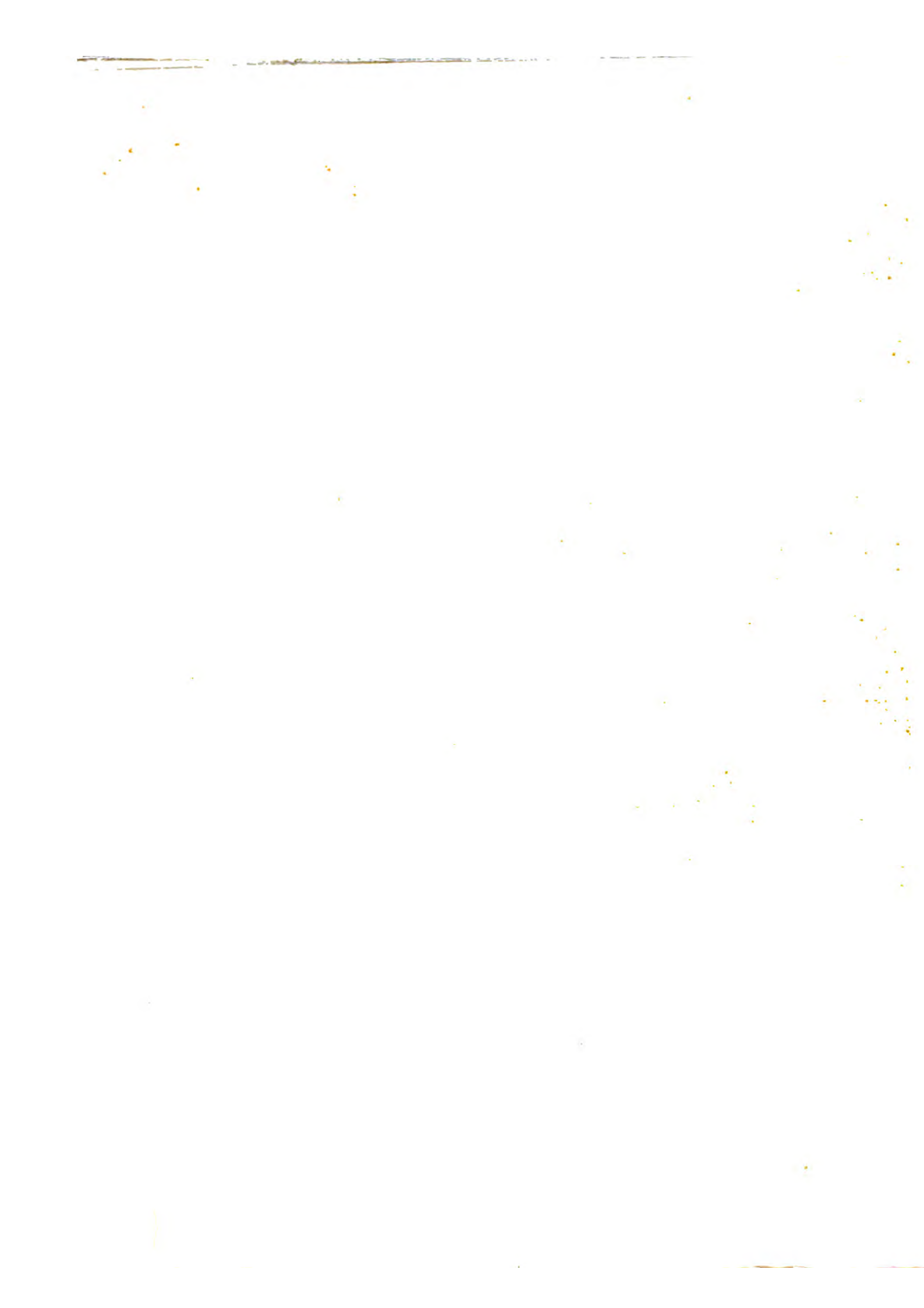


- Tilt, i. 216 ; triumphs, iii. 8  
 Timothy, sir, ii. 137  
 Timonists, ii. 214. Misprinted  
 'Pimonists' in the original ;  
 Nott, *s.v.* ; iii. 74  
 Time pleaser, ii. 237 : *Twelfth*  
*Night*, ii. 3  
 Ticket, ii. 252  
 Tickled, iv. 261, 264  
 Toxin = tocsin, i. 110  
 Toyes, i. 191  
 Toothache, ii. 137  
 Tottered, ii. 139, iii. 86, iv. 118  
 Toothdrawer, ii. 202  
 Tosspots, ii. 206  
 Tooting, ii. 216—Nott, *s.v.* ; toot,  
 iv. 193  
 Tower lions, ii. 255  
 Tod, iuy, ii. 359  
 Torments, hell's, iii. 49, 50  
 Tom, poore, iii. 101  
 Touch, keep not, iii. 202, iv. 232 ;  
 bad, v. 135  
 Toll booke, iii. 254  
 Torpedo, iii. 360  
 Toad, iv. 67  
 Touch-boxe, iv. 210  
 Tongue, woman's, iv. 217  
 Tokens, iv. 290 ; God's, iv. 298,  
 310  
 Toledo, v. 165  
 Tooth and naile, v. 117  
 Totalis, ii. 260. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Treble-ruff, i. 116  
 Tracing, i. 11 ; tracers, iii. 254  
 Trillill, i. 143, iv. 184  
 Trunck sleeces, i. 157  
 Troid, i. 175  
 Trots, i. 189  
 Troth, i. 201  
 Trice, i. 271  
 Troy nouant, ii. 76, iv. 12  
 Trauerse, ii. 112  
 Trenchers, ii. 211. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Treason, iii. 14, 15  
 Truckle bed, ii. 205—Nott, *s.v.*,  
 good note. Shakespeare uses  
 the word  
 Trauellers, iii. 142  
 Traine, iii. 286  
 Tried, matters in hell, iii. 208-9 ;  
 method, iii. 209  
 Traducing, iii. 316  
 Trunchmen, iii. 337  
 Tradesmen's welcome to Money,  
 iv. 138  
 Trades, rivals, iv. 153  
 Truce, iv. 165  
 Trinidado, ii. 207 (Nott, *s.v.*, full  
 note), v. 135  
 Turks, ii. 8, 21 ; great Turke, ii.  
 280 ; turkish, i. 145 ; grogram,  
 i. 157, ii. 232 ; history, iii. 7,  
 331, iv. 55, 278, 280, v. 27 ;  
 cocks, v. 144  
 Turne-spit, ii. 32, iii. 78  
 Turwin and Turnay, ii. 57  
 Tumbler, ii. 61, iii. 232 ; hunting  
 of, iii. 233-4 ; counter, iii. 234-5,  
 337  
 Turdum fartum, ii. 276  
 Tuttle fields, ii. 331  
 Tuff-taffatie, iv. 162  
 Turne good, v. 161  
 Tut, v. 211  
 Two-pennie galleries, ii. 53, 96 ;  
 two pence to a player, iii. 216,  
 iv. 104  
 Twidling, ii. 101  
 Twinkling, ii. 131  
 Twelue moneths, iv. 183  
 Tyburne, ii. 27, iii. 250  
 Tyler, ii. 225  
 Udge me, v. 137 *et freq.*  
 Ululations, ii. 130, iii. 59  
 Union, praise of, iii. 248  
 Unpossible = impossible, i. 10, 249  
 Uncouth, i. 16, 43, 259  
 Untrust, i. 55  
 Unicornes horne, i. 99, ii. 221.  
 Nott, *s.v.*  
 Unmatchable, i. 104  
 Unexperienced, i. 154  
 Unthrift, i. 175, ii. 132, v. 147  
 Underlings, i. 179  
 Unglewed, ii. 31  
 Uncurbed, ii. 75  
 Uniuersitie plague, ii. 132  
 Untile, ii. 134  
 Unmannerlinesse, ii. 208

- Unhonest, ii. 302  
 Unclad, iii. 127, v. 190  
 Unhandsome, iv. 183  
 Unset, iv. 203  
 Unfleece, iv. 207  
 Unreuerend, v. 20  
 Ungentle, v. 193  
 Upright man, iii. 91, 92, 93  
 (beggar)  
 Upstart, ii. 59  
 Upsitting, i. 183  
 Urinall, ii. 216  
 Usurer, i. 123, ii. 28, 135, 136;  
 using, ii. 36, 64; usurious  
 charges, iii. 235, iv. 50, 131-2;  
 dyet for, iv. 229  
 Utter, ii. 143, iv. 184  
 Vardingale, i. 157  
 Vagabond, ii. 48  
 Vaild, ii. 105, iii. 270, v. 164  
 Vant-currer, ii. 113, 137, 219 =  
 avant-couriers. Shakspeare, *s.v.*  
 Varlet, ii. 279, iii. 224  
 Vaulting schoole, iii. 266  
 Vayuode, iii. 351  
 Vacations, iv. 27; praise of, iv. 63  
 onward  
 Vaunt-guard, iv. 277  
 Vapulating, v. 166  
 Vertumnus, i. 83  
 Venice, i. 101  
 Veiling, i. 138  
 Verdit, i. 196, iv. 234  
 Vennie, ii. 46  
 Venice, state of, ii. 115  
 Vertue, and vice, iii. 329  
 Venus, mistris, v. 145  
 Vice, ii. 39  
 Vilde, i. 38, 40, iv. 238  
 Vile = deceiving, i. 156  
 Virginia, ii. 100  
 Vinegar-railings, ii. 203  
 Vicar, pedanticall, ii. 206, iii. 342  
 Vildnes, ii. 313  
 Virginals, pair of, ii. 222. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Vizroyes, iii. 20  
 Violet, iii. 310  
 Vizard maker, iii. 358  
 Violence, iv. 131  
 Vintners, petition of, iv. 159  
 Violl, iv. 237-8  
 Virginitie, v. 145  
 Voided, i. 139  
 Voyage, Portugall, Cales, Iland,  
 ii. 238  
 Vomittingly, ii. 240 = confusedly,  
 disorderly. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Voyder, ii. 246, iii. 221, 291;  
 voyded, iv. 57  
 Voluntaries, iv. 93  
 Vpsy-freeze, ii. 19, 206, iii. 270,  
 iv. 12. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Vulnerated, v. 166  
 Water-casters, i. 117, iv. 193;  
 snaks, ii. 252; cut, iii. 260,  
 iv. 230; ringes, iv. 20; gruell,  
 v. 160  
 Wallowed, i. 140  
 Wantoning, i. 171  
 Wastecoate, i. 182  
 Water-tankards, ii. 51  
 Wapping, ii. 108  
 Waftage, ii. 119  
 Wading, ii. 119  
 Waterman, ii. 123  
 Watch, ii. 237, 261  
 Walkes, ii. 261, iii. 277  
 Watt, cock, ii. 269, 299, 300  
 Warre, iii. 13, 14, iv. 95 onward;  
 open, iv. 111  
 Wall, ii. 211. Nott, *s.v.*, full note  
 Wallet, iii. 85  
 Warren, iii. 231-3; spoiled, iii.  
 236-7  
 Walthall, Wm., iii. 309  
 Wats, Sir John, iv. 62  
 Weapned, i. 59  
 Wet finger, ii. 259; Nott, *s.v.*—  
 "To obtain any thing with a  
*wet finger*, seems to have been  
 a figurative phrase for obtain-  
 ing it with *ease*; deduced, per-  
 haps, from the facility with  
 which water follows the finger  
 when previously wetted."  
 Welted, ii. 28, 137, iii. 217  
 Westminster Bridge, ii. 117;  
 speech of, iii. 9; rimes of, iii. 12  
 Welth, ii. 31  
 Weale, publick, iii. 65

- Wedges, iii. 224  
 Wesand, iii. 277  
 Weed, v. 47, 125; divine, ii. 231.  
 Nott, *s.v.*—"Thus Ben Jonson, in a similar strain:—  
*'Bobadil.* Sir, believe me, upon my relation; for what I tell you the world shall not reprove. I have been in the Indies (where this herb grows), where neither myself, nor a dozen gentlemen more of my knowledge, have received the taste of any other nutriment in the world, for the space of one and twenty weeks, but the fume of this simple only. Therefore, it cannot be but 'tis most *divine.*"—*Every Man in his Humour*, Act iii., sc. 5."
- Welsh pseudo words, v. 137-43, 169, 170-77, 198-204, 206-7, 211, 218-19, 221, 223, 226, 228, 229, 230-2  
 Whetstones, i. 147, ii. 38, 99  
 Wheat, bushell of, i. 176  
 White, i. 195; broth, ii. 38, 281; boyes, ii. 94; sonnes, iii. 374  
 Whales, ii. 27  
 Whiflers, ii. 69, iv. 83  
 Whipping postes, ii. 70, iv. 136  
 Whoreson patch, ii. 106  
 Whyne, ii. 111  
 Whew, ii. 254  
 Whetted, ii. 295  
 Whirring, ii. 330  
 Whizzing, iii. 18  
 Whiffe, etc., ii. 242. Nott, full note, *s.v.*  
 Whorrying, iii. 19, 35, 317  
 Whistlers, iii. 32  
 Whorries, iii. 43  
 Wher, iii. 59  
 Whiplacke, iii. 102  
 Whore house, iii. 265-6  
 Wheele germane, iv. 11  
 Whittington, iv. 130  
 Whips, three, iv. 278  
 Whoope, v. 198  
 Winne = won or lie, i. 27  
 Wispes, ii. 33  
 Wise-acred, i. 90, ii. 213  
 Winding-sheets, knotted, i. 104  
 —as shown in Dounes statue  
 Winching, i. 132  
 Winking, i. 160, ii. 46  
 Wings, i. 193  
 Witches, ii. 35  
 Windfals, ii. 74  
 Windlesse, ii. 118, iii. 230  
 Winde, iv. 244; shaken, iii. 234  
 Winter, iv. 186; plomes, iv. 187  
 Wittall, iv. 181  
 Wighee, v. 136  
 Wine-bellie, v. 214  
 Willow wreath, v. 223  
 Wonder, nine daies, i. 19, ii. 95  
 Word-pirates, i. 80  
 World, neere to, i. 183; vile, v. 163  
 Worship, i. 182; worshipfully, ii. 38  
 Wooden rapier, ii. 5  
 Wolues, ii. 27  
 Woodcocke, ii. 43, 109, 133, 205  
 Woodroffe, Kit, ii. 235. Nott, *s.v.*  
 Woodpecker, iii. 225  
 Workidaies, iv. 22, 184  
 Wordmongers, iv. 186; terrible words, v. 135; and belowe, v. 220  
 Write, ii. 204 — misprinted 'waite' in original; materials in hell, iii. 207  
 Wrings, iii. 279  
 Wrestling, iii. 325  
 Wrinkle fillings, iii. 351  
 Wry-necked, iv. 39  
 Wrung, iv. 222  
 Wrawle, v. 180  
 Yare, ii. 145  
*Yeare, the Wonderfull*, i. 71-148, ii. 12; platonicall, iv. 177; four quarters, iv. 186  
 Yea-and-by-nay, ii. 24  
 Yeacking, ii. 47  
 Yeerne, v. 124  
 Yonker, i. 154, 245  
 Zodiacal signs, iv. 180-2







✓





